

Dipterists Digest



2014 Vol. 21
Supplement

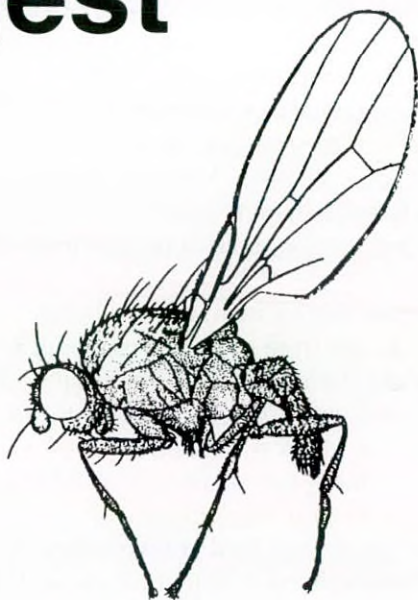


Above: Anne Webb, née Thackwell, aged 101, grandmother of Colonel J.W. Yerbury and Dr J.H. Wood. The photograph (on left) was taken on 18 February 1880 at the request of Queen Victoria and is in the Royal Collection. The portrait (on right) is one of two in possession of her great great grandson John Falcke, and was unidentified before comparison with the photograph. It was presumably painted about the same time by an unknown artist. She was born before 6 January 1779 (the date of her baptism) and died, aged 102, in August 1881.

**Copyright of above photograph:
Royal Collection Trust/© Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II 2015**

**Cover illustration: Dr John Henry Wood, date unknown
(from the archives of the Royal Entomological Society).**

Dipterists Digest



Vol. 21 Supplement

Second Series

2014

Published 13th November 2015

Published by



Dipterists
Forum

ISSN 0953-7260

Dipterists Digest

Editor

Peter J. Chandler, 606B Berryfield Lane, Melksham, Wilts SN12 6EL
(E-mail: chandgnats@aol.com)

This issue is a supplement to Volume 21, the 2014 volume of *Dipterists Digest*, but is separately paginated from that volume as it stands alone as a single article. Its assignment to Volume 21 is for the reason stated on page 1 of the introduction, to acknowledge the centenary of the death in 1914 of the dipterist Dr John Henry Wood. That was also the last year in which the other subject of this article, his cousin Colonel John William Yerbury, was active as a field dipterist, although he continued to publish on Diptera until 1920 and lived until 1927. The originally projected publication in 2014 proved impracticable.

As Wood and Yerbury were interested in a wide range of Diptera families, many dipterists are familiar with their names from the literature, both from their own publications and those of their contemporaries. They are especially prominent in the works of Verrall and Collin, with whom there is fortunately a large amount of surviving correspondence – letters to them from Wood and Yerbury (the replies by Verrall and Collin have not survived). Yerbury's diaries are valuable in documenting his contacts with many dipterists and other naturalists of that era. As many of these people are not well known today, they have as far as possible been identified and biographical information about them is given.

Other lesser known aspects of the lives of Yerbury and Wood are also covered here. As the stimulus to write this article was to explore their relationship and contacts with each other, it involved a lot of investigation of their family history, which is reported on here in more detail than may be of interest to most dipterists. This was considered necessary, both to publish what had been discovered and to put in context their family and social background.

This study involved extensive research and detective work over several years to establish many of the details included. It is hoped that this has been achieved accurately, and that further relevant information will become available in the future. A transcript of Yerbury's diaries will be placed on the Dipterists Forum website.

Enquiries about subscriptions and information about the Dipterists Forum should be addressed to the Membership Secretary, John Showers, 103 Desborough Road, Rothwell, Kettering, Northamptonshire NN14 6JQ

Dr John Henry Wood and Colonel John William Yerbury – their different lives as dipterists

PETER J. CHANDLER

606B Berryfield Lane, Melksham, Wilts SN12 6EL

Introduction

It has been mentioned in some previous publications (e.g. Collin 1928, Pont 1995), that the dipterists Lieutenant-Colonel John William Yerbury and Dr John Henry Wood were related, although details of this family relationship (they were first cousins) and of their entomological contact with each other were omitted. While Yerbury travelled widely in the British Isles and other parts of the world, Wood restricted himself to his home county of Herefordshire, and direct contact was mainly limited to Yerbury's visits there. Both were extensive and successful collectors of a wide range of Diptera families, and were responsible for the addition of many species to the British list. Their approaches differed – Wood came to specialise in the family Phoridae, to which he made a significant taxonomic contribution; Yerbury, on the other hand, while publishing his finds mainly as local lists, is best known for making material available to others, especially to Verrall and Collin, and so his name frequently appears as a collector in their publications. Yerbury's knowledge of the taxonomy and biology of Diptera was nevertheless exceptional, and demonstrated a broad familiarity with the world literature.

No mutual correspondence appears to have survived, but they often refer to each other in their letters to George Verrall and James Collin; these are preserved in the library of the Hope Department of Entomology at the Oxford University Museum of Natural History (UMO), which also possesses Yerbury's diaries for most years from 1882 to 1915 and for 1926 (1888-1890, 1897 and 1912 are missing). I have made a transcript of his diaries to assist in the location of references to species, sites and people. Wood's diary for the early 1890s, when his entomological interest was in Lepidoptera, is in the possession of the Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club and has also been consulted. The above mentioned documents and the respective publications of Wood and Yerbury are the main sources for the present study, which acknowledges the centenary of Wood's death in 1914 – also the last year in which Yerbury was active as a field dipterist.

Their relationship was through the Webb family of Ledbury, Herefordshire – their mothers were sisters (see Fig. 4). Their parents' marriages took place ten days apart, but in different continents. Yerbury's parents, Captain **John William Yerbury** of the 3rd Light Dragoons and **Emma Webb**, married at Simla in India on 15 April 1839. Wood's parents, Dr **Miles Astman Wood**, surgeon, and **Anne Webb** married at Ledbury on 25 April 1839. Most of the Webb family were at the latter event; the witnesses included Anne's siblings Joseph, Susan and Caroline and Miles' sister Anna Maria. There is no record of whether John and Emma had been acquainted in England, but they may have arrived in India on the same ship. Emma's father **Thomas Webb** (1775-1837) had been a banker in Ledbury, but her mother **Anne** (1779-1881) (see front cover) was the sister of Lieutenant-General Sir **Joseph Thackwell** (1781-1859). In 1837 Joseph was appointed a Lieutenant-Colonel in the 3rd Light Dragoons, just prior to the regiment sailing for India on 24 June. Wyllie (1908) reports that Joseph's niece Miss Emma Webb embarked with him, his wife and youngest son Osbert on the *Mountstuart Elphinstone*; they arrived in Calcutta on 18 November 1837. Anne and Joseph's elder sister **Margaret Thackwell** (1769-1847) was Miles' mother, so Miles and Anne were first cousins. Although they had a large extended family

(Figs 4-5), there are few living descendants. No photograph confirmed to be of Yerbury is known to exist; we are fortunate to have those of Wood (front cover) and his brother Elliott (Figs 8-9).

In his diaries Yerbury refers to family members by first name, and friends and other contacts by their surname only, except one reference to Collin as "Jim" (also in some letters to Verrall); the one notable exception was Dora Isaac (see pp 16-18) as her surname was always omitted. Everyone mentioned has as far as possible been identified and brief biographical details are given where relevant. Although the authorship of his papers is given as John H. Wood, in Yerbury's diaries and letters he is always called Henry; however, his brother Elliott Wood (1924) referred to him only as John. It isn't apparently recorded by what name Yerbury was known to Wood or other members of the family. Here references in the text to Yerbury and Wood by surname only always refer to the entomologists, while where other members of their families are mentioned, the first name is given. Authors are omitted from scientific names; where those of British Diptera differ from the latest checklist, the present name is given in square brackets.

Much of the information presented here results from the contact that Wood and Yerbury had with Verrall and Collin. The lives and achievements as dipterists of **George Henry Verrall** (1848-1911) and his nephew **James Edward Collin** (1876-1968) have been fully documented elsewhere (Pont 1995, 2011), so their biographical details are omitted here except where relevant to Yerbury and Wood. Chandler (2011) discussed Yerbury's (1901a) review of Verrall (1901), his proof-reading and editing of Verrall (1909), and a letter from Yerbury to Verrall of 7 November 1903 concerning the British Diptera checklist, so these subjects are not repeated here.

It is unrecorded what contact Wood and Yerbury had in their childhood, or whether their entomological interests were stimulated by any such contact. Wood was six years older than Yerbury, so it might be assumed that his interest developed first, and it was evidently quite early as his brother Elliott reported (E. Wood 1924) that when he and his elder brothers (John and Miles) were at college in London (around 1860), on Saturdays they would "go on country excursions in search of entomological specimens for John, who then started his life-long hobby". There is a suggestion of previous interest in natural history in the Yerbury family, as in the Will of Yerbury's grandfather, also **John William Yerbury** (1750-1824) of Belcombe, Bradford-on-Avon, he directs to be equally divided between his two sons Francis and John William upon the death of his wife Hester, "all my plate pictures books coins fossils and shells" (written 24 November 1823, probate granted 27 January 1825; Hester died in 1842).

The entomological experiences described here took place more than a century ago, and many of the localities they visited have since changed substantially, although some of their sites are still considered rich habitats today. While it might be a popular assumption that the countryside was teeming with flies and other insects at this earlier time, Yerbury's diaries indicate that many collecting excursions had disappointing results, reporting finding "nothing" or "nothing much", "no flies" or "no flies worth having", or "few insects", on more occasions than he enjoyed success. This may, however, reflect expectations, and his published local lists and specimens in collections do actually indicate quite intensive collecting.

Biographical summaries for Wood and Yerbury

John Henry Wood (1841-1914)

He was born in Ledbury, Herefordshire, on 14 April 1841 (and christened on 14 May), the eldest son of Dr Miles Astman Wood, who was a general practitioner at Orchardleigh, New Street. In 1852 he and his brother Miles attended Swansea Grammar School, where the headmaster was Dr **Thomas Noon** (1814-1897), a friend of their mother (probably her second cousin through the Knight family), and they were joined there by their brother Elliott in 1855 (E. Wood 1924).

John Henry Wood received his medical education at King's College, London and in 1861, when a medical student, he was staying with his uncle **Joseph Webb** (see p. 10), who was then a general practitioner at Cobham in Surrey. Wood became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1862, and in 1864 he took the degree of M.B. at London University.

Soon afterwards he was residing in Tarrington, where he practised medicine for his entire career. In 1871 he was lodging at Tarrington House with **William Cole**, a farmer and his family. By 1881 he was at The Willows, which was then the post office in Tarrington, lodging with **Silas Wood**, aged 63, a tailor and subpostmaster and family, apparently unrelated to John. He remained at this address for the rest of his life, but by 1891 he was living there alone, with one servant **Ann Saunders** (Silas Wood died in 1887 and his wife Susanna, now postmistress, was living elsewhere in Tarrington in 1891). By 1901 he now lived with a housekeeper **Elizabeth Sarah Wilson**; the census shows that she was still with him in 1911, and she received £100 in his Will. She had been succeeded by a manservant **Edward Fawke**, to whom he left £150.

Anon (1914a) remarked: "He enjoyed the full confidence of his patients, and his tender, kindly and cheerful manner made him greatly beloved by all who knew him", and "was an earnest Churchman of evangelical leaning, and a most genial and charming companion, for whatever subject was started he was generally able to throw light upon it by his great store of knowledge". Anon (1914b) has a physical description: "Lithe and wiry, without a particle of superfluous tissue, alert in expression and action, he had as much the appearance of a highly-trained officer as of a physician". The bibliography and some other information in both obituaries came from Dr **Thomas Algernon Chapman** (1842-1921), described as his friend and co-worker (see p. 28).

His diary for the years 1890-1894, held by the Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club (based at Hereford City Library), describes his fieldwork on Lepidoptera, including some with Chapman. It also demonstrates that he was a keen cyclist and tennis player, and contains much other associated information (see pp 28-30). His insect collecting, including that of Diptera, was restricted to his home county, which he rarely left - canoe trips with his brother Elliott (p. 15) were an exception.

For most of his entomological career Wood specialised in Lepidoptera, particularly micro-moths, of which he described seven new species; his names are currently valid for five of these in Eriocraniidae, Nepticulidae and Coleophoridae, the other two now treated as synonyms. He was a prolific author, with 41 papers relating to Lepidoptera, mostly in the period 1876 to 1900. However, he produced only three on Lepidoptera during the period (1903-1914) that he was publishing on Diptera (the Lepidoptera section of the Victoria County History in 1908, and two articles in 1913 both entitled *The Wingless Geometer*). Working out life histories was a particular interest. He was the first to find the tortricid *Celypha woodiana*, named after him by Barrett in 1882, and ten years later he succeeded in rearing it (see p. 28) and discovered that its larvae feed on mistletoe *Viscum album*; it inhabits mature apple orchards, with Herefordshire a main centre. Most of his papers were in the *Entomologist's monthly Magazine*, with a few in the journal of the Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club, of which he was an active member and vice president in 1896 - he declined an offer to become its president. A full list was provided as an appendix to the obituary of Wood in the *Entomologist's Record* (Anon 1914a), so only his Diptera papers are listed here (p. 87); one exception (omitted by Anon 1914a) is an obituary (Wood 1905b) of Mrs **Emma Sarah Hutchinson** (1820-1905), wife of the vicar of Kimbolton, who reared Lepidoptera and formed a large collection. She encouraged an interest in natural history in her children, one of whom **Thomas Hutchinson** (1848-1916) was active in the Field Club and its president in 1904. Wood's interest in Diptera may have developed during fieldwork with Yerbury in the 1890s (see pp 31-32), and from around 1900 he concentrated his attention on them.

In 1908 Wood proposed relinquishing his practice. He wrote to Collin on 1 April that he hoped he was settling in his new home "for moving can be no joke even though it be from one

side of a town to the other”, and added that in the autumn he would be having a similar experience, as he was to move to the north-west of the county. His brother Elliott had taken a large house, which was far too big for himself and his wife and they wanted Wood to live with them. He added: “it will be a wrench leaving dear old Tarrington and its glorious collecting grounds – but as regards the latter point I shall not probably be any worse off, for Shobdon Marsh is close at hand and rich ground is in every direction”. However, Yerbury wrote to Verrall on 17 October 1908 that when it came to moving Wood had found that he could not tear himself away from Tarrington, and was therefore staying on, but he had given up his practice.

In 1909 their uncle Joe (Joseph Webb, see p. 10) died. Wood and Yerbury met in London and went to Brighton together for his funeral. Yerbury wrote to Collin, on 1 April 1909, that he and Wood had “spent the greater part of yesterday together – though he has got over the effects of his accident he still has ‘a kick in his gallop’ and he has aged greatly since last I saw him – grey hair and beard quite altering his appearance”. They had certainly last met on Yerbury’s previous collecting trip to Herefordshire in 1902, and Yerbury didn’t go there for fieldwork again until 1910 (see p. 31). The injury mentioned was presumably the fall from his horse related in his letter to Collin of 17 December 1908 (see p. 15).

Elliott Wood (1924) described his brother as a remarkable man, referring to an occasion in 1911 when he visited his home: “At the age of 70 he bicycled to Byletts [Elliott’s residence in the north of Herefordshire], 25 miles; at once he went out entomologizing, played lawn tennis most of the afternoon and billiards after dinner; then, refusing to stop, started home at 10p.m.”

John Henry Wood died at Orchardleigh, where his brother Miles now practised, on 28 August 1914, having been brought there for treatment three weeks previously. Anon (1914a) commented that Wood’s strength had been failing for several months, following an attack of influenza in February 1914. Yerbury wrote to Collin on 30 August 1914 that he had had a letter from Wood’s brother, and commented: “I think you will be grieved to hear the news contained therein – he says that his brother has broken down altogether from senile decay, and that the end cannot be far off (varices sclerosis I think he calls it). Poor Henry Wood has always lead [sic] a strenuous life and tried his constitution very high and is now paying the penalty”. Miles Wood had already written to Collin on 29 August that his brother “passed peacefully away last night – after having been losing flesh & strength for several months as a result of influenza – he will I know be mourned by a large circle of friends for he was a fine example of a true Christian gentleman and a most interesting companion”.



Fig. 1. The Willows, Tarrington. Fig. 2. Memorial to J.H. Wood in Tarrington churchyard.

His funeral took place at Tarrington on 1 September, well-attended by friends and former patients; the mourners included Yerbury, as well as Wood’s brothers and sister-in-law (according to the obituary in the *Ledbury Guardian* of 7 September 1914). In his Will (dated 12 August

1914), apart from the instructions concerning his collection (see p. 19) and bequests to his family and servants, he left debenture bonds of the Victoria Falls Company to the vicar of Tarrington for poor relief, £100 to the Ledbury Cottage Hospital, £500 to Doctor Barnardo's Homes and £500 to the Royal Epsom College (founded in 1851 to educate sons of doctors). His estate was valued at £18,218 1s 10d.

John William Yerbury (1847-1927)

He was born on 30 March 1847 at Serampore, West Bengal, India. A report in the *Bombay Times* states: "Near Saharunpore en route to Umballah on the 30th March the lady of Major Yerbury HM 3rd Light Dragoons of a son"; this was, according to a family story, possibly during a journey when his mother was travelling on elephant back (John Falcke *pers. comm.*). The family returned to England between 1852 and 1854, some time after his father's retirement, and lived at Belcombe Court in Bradford-on-Avon. While the house was undergoing renovation in 1858, his father died.

Following his father's death, Yerbury was enrolled in Wellington College, which had been newly established to support sons of deceased officers who had held commissions in the Army and in the Army of the East India Company. It was built as a memorial to the Duke of Wellington, and was granted its royal charter in 1853 as the Royal and Religious Foundation of The Wellington College. The College was opened in 1859, when its first master was **Edward White Benson** (1829-1896), formerly a master at Rugby, who developed the College as a public school rather than the military academy envisaged; he was later Archbishop of Canterbury (from 1883).

According to the Wellington College Register (1951 edition consulted), Yerbury arrived in its third term – Lent 1860, and was there until 1862. He appears then to have gone to Dr William Bridgman's "gentlemen's boarding school" at Woolwich Common, where a school room had been built behind a house called Belle Vue in 1845. The dates of his attendance there are not known, but it was given as his previous education when he enrolled at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 31 July 1865. He then became a gentleman cadet in the Royal Artillery, and remained at Woolwich until 8 January 1868, when he was promoted to Lieutenant in the Royal Artillery. Subsequent promotions were to Captain (1 July 1879), Major (15 December 1884) and just before retirement to Lieutenant-Colonel (22 June 1892) (Royal Artillery 1899).

His overseas service (1869-1874, 1877-1879, 1881-1887 and 1890-1892) was mainly in India and Aden (now Yemen), with the last term in Ceylon (now Sri Lanka). Unlike his father (see p. 13), he does not appear to have been involved in any military conflicts. Throughout this time he collected butterflies and other insects, and while in Aden extended his studies to birds, mammals, reptiles and seashells, building on this after his retirement with a return visit there in 1895; the result was a range of publications by himself and other authors (see pp 78-81). In 1887 he returned home from India via Ceylon, Malaya, China, Japan and North America, and a transcript of his diary entries concerning that journey is given here in Appendix 6.

Following retirement from the army he lived mainly in lodgings in London, using the Army and Navy Club in Pall Mall as his postal address. He made only occasional visits to the family home at Belcombe Court; in 1893 and 1894 he found the property to be in a poor state, and in the latter year discussed its sale with the land agent **Henry Spackman**. Part of the estate was sold then, but no offer was made for Belcombe Court itself. He went down to vote in the general elections of 1895 and 1900; during the latter visit he viewed the estate with Spackman and met the housekeeper Miss Barclay. The final mention of Belcombe is 27 March 1903, when he walked to the house from Trowbridge, and it seems likely that it was sold soon after that visit.

He travelled widely in the British Isles and Europe to collect, and was often away for the greater part of each summer, concentrating mainly on Diptera, with continuing interests in birds and small mammals. He was actively engaged in fieldwork until 1914, although in that year, after

the death of his friend Dora Isaac (see pp 16-18) on 1 June, there was only the short 24 July – 3 August trip to Beachy Head; he returned to London on 4 August on hearing of the declaration of war. He did no collecting subsequent to Wood's death on 28 August (also see p. 60). His eyesight was deteriorating at least from 1910, according to diary entries and correspondence in that year, and he had expressed a decline in enthusiasm for collecting on several occasions. There were some further publications and occasional correspondence with Collin until 1920.

He was a member of the Entomological Society of London from 1888, and served on its Council in 1896 and from 1903 to 1905. When in London he often attended their meetings and sometimes entertained Verrall and Collin to dinner on meeting days; his exhibits of particular species of Diptera at nine meetings are discussed below (pp 55, 64-65, 68 and 77). However, he often found meetings uninteresting, describing some as "rot", and became less inclined to attend; he resigned from the Society in 1915.

Owing to the absence of diaries from 1916 to 1925, little is known of his travels during that time, but he was in Plymouth in 1919 (letter to Collin of 19 October 1919). The diary entries for 1926 show that he was still active around London, and he went to Budleigh Salterton for 10 days in October. Visits to an oculist showed that the vision of his right eye had rapidly worsened.

Examples of entries from his diaries are included in Appendix 5.

John William Yerbury died aged 80 on 10 November 1927 at St George's Hospital, Hyde Park Corner. This was the result of injuries sustained when hit by a taxi. One of the newspaper reports on the circumstances is shown in Fig. 3. Rotheray (1997) may be right that his failing eyesight contributed to this incident; he provided some insights concerning Yerbury, based on a study of his diaries, that gave a more balanced account than the obituaries by Collin (1927, 1928).

◆

Exonerated by Dying Man.

◆

EX-OFFICER'S THOUGHT FOR DRIVER.

"I was crossing the road when I was knocked down; it was as much my fault as anyone else's; I do not blame anyone." Lieutenant-Colonel John William Yerbury, R. A. (retired), aged 80, of St. James's-place, London, made this statement after he had been knocked down by a motor car near his home. - Colonel Yerbury died in St. George's Hospital from his injuries, and the statement was read at the inquest at Westminster on Tuesday.

Walter Scann, a taxi-driver, who was congratulated by the Coroner (Mr. Ingleby Oddie) for coming forward, said that Colonel Yerbury hesitated while crossing towards a refuge, and attempted to retrace his steps. The car struck him.

Mr. Oddie said Colonel Yerbury's generous action was characteristic of many English military officers. Though dying, he went out of his way to exonerate the driver.

The jury returned a verdict of accidental death, and exonerated the driver.

◆

Fig. 3. Report on death of Colonel Yerbury from the Gloucester Journal (November 19, 1927 edition).

His Will (dated 16 August 1925) was witnessed by his friend Coryndon Matthews (see p. 43), who was a solicitor in Plymouth. His entomological books and separates of entomological papers were left to the Hope Professor of Zoology at Oxford (to whom some items had already been given), and any not required there were to go to the Entomological Society of London. A set of publications on the flora and fauna of Aden was left to the Political Resident there (see p. 81). Bequests of £50 each were to the Entomological Society and Zoological Society of London. His household effects, including books (except as directed), pictures and prints were bequeathed to his sister Emma, who died two months before him. The residue of his estate was to have been converted to a trust fund for Emma and upon her death, after bequests of £500 each to his nieces Edith Constance and Madeline, the remainder was to be equally divided between the Charing Cross Hospital and St Bartholomew's Hospital. His estate was valued at £12,968 10s 11d.

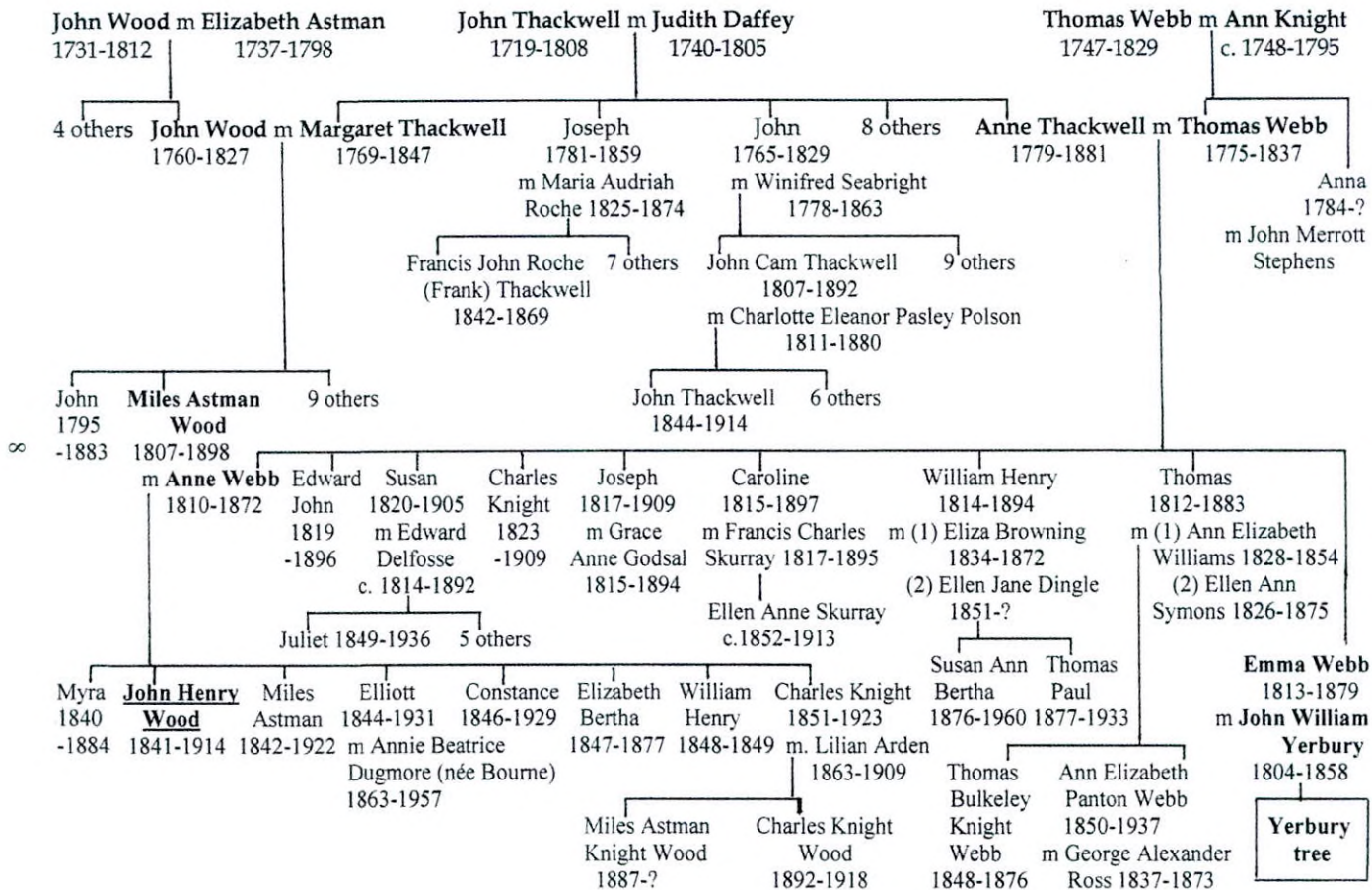
Family relationships and contacts

Yerbury's diaries refer to regular contact between relatives in the Wood, Webb, Thackwell and Yerbury families. This was evidently centred on Ledbury, both before his departure overseas and in the 1890s, after his retirement from the army. These relationships and his links with them are summarised here. All persons mentioned are included in the family trees (Figs 4-5).

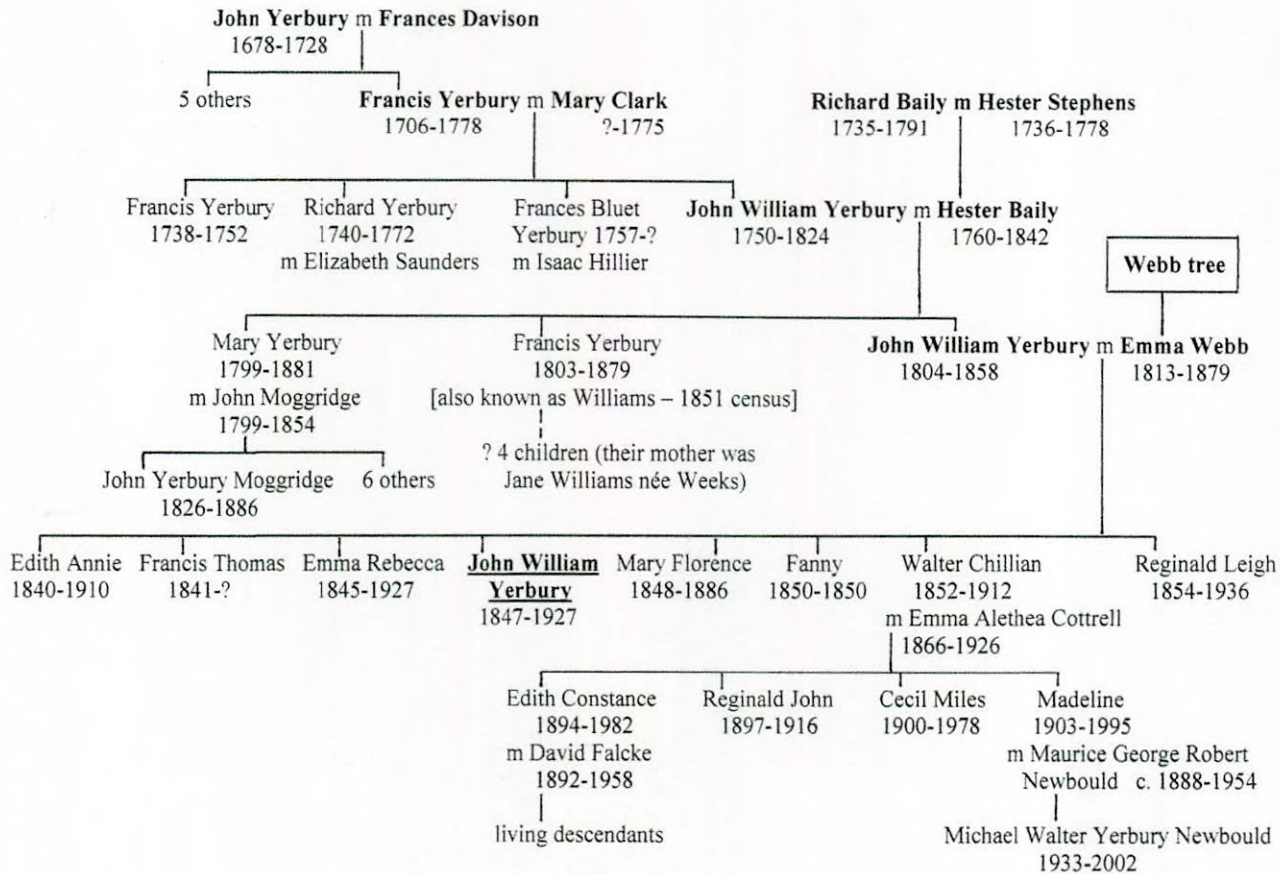
The Webb and Thackwell families

The grandparents shared by Wood and Yerbury were **Thomas Webb** (1775-1837), and **Anne Thackwell** (1779-1881), who married at Worcester in 1809. Thomas, a banker, J.P. and Deputy Lieutenant of Herefordshire, was son of **Thomas Webb** (1747-1829) and **Ann Knight** (died 1795) of Berrow, near the southern tip of the Malvern Hills, Worcestershire, and about 10km east of Ledbury – the Webb family estate was called “the Berrow” in all mentions by Yerbury. Anne was daughter of **John Thackwell** (1719-1808) and **Judith Daffey** (1740-1805) of Rye Court, 2km from Berrow on the Ledbury road. Rye Court had been the residence of the Thackwell family since the 17th century. John and Judith had 12 children, including Margaret who married John Wood (see p. 10) and the youngest of the family was Lieutenant-General Sir **Joseph Thackwell** (1781-1859) (see p. 1). Joseph's son **Frank Thackwell** (1842-1869), was at school in Swansea with Wood and his brothers – while serving as a Lieutenant in India in 1869 he was killed by a tigress that he had first shot (E. Wood 1924). John and Judith's grandson **John Cam Thackwell** (1807-1892) lived at Wilton Place, Dymock, about 6km south of Ledbury just over the border in Gloucestershire, the area from which the Wood family originated (see p. 10). Known as Cam Thackwell, he was master of the Ledbury Hunt, and his son John was on a shooting party attended by Yerbury at the Berrow in 1895.

Thomas Webb died in 1837, before his daughters' marriages, but his wife Anne lived until August 1881, reaching the age of 102. She entertained her family and friends on her 100th birthday, and her grandson Elliott Wood (1924) related that her 101st birthday was marked by receipt of a photograph of Queen Victoria, who asked for one of her in return – this was the first time she had been photographed, and two portraits were painted at about the same time (see front cover). Thomas and Anne had nine children. Wood's mother **Anne** (1810-1872) was the eldest and Yerbury's mother **Emma** (1813-1879) was their third child. They had five brothers and two sisters. Their eldest brother **Thomas Webb** (1812-1883), who lived at the Berrow, was Colonel of the Worcestershire Militia, while **William Henry Webb** (1814-1894) (Uncle Henry) was a Captain in the Royal Navy; he lived in Kent until the death of his first wife and married again after moving to Cornwall. While in India Yerbury heard from his sister Florence of Uncle Tom's death, and when he was in the New Forest with his sisters heard that Uncle Henry had died.



Figs 4-5. 4, Thackwell, Wood and Webb families; 5, Yerbury family. The Dipterists J.H. Wood and J.W. Yerbury are underlined, and their direct ancestors are shown in bold type.



The third brother **Joseph Webb** (1817-1909) was a surgeon and general practitioner at Cobham in Surrey – as mentioned above (p. 3) Wood stayed with him when a medical student. Uncle Joe married **Grace Anne Godsall** in 1852; there were no children. On retirement they moved to Tunbridge Wells, where Aunt Grace died in 1894. Uncle Henry's daughter **Susan Ann Bertha Webb** (1876-1960) (known as Bertha) then lived with her uncle Joe at Hove, Sussex; Yerbury visited them there on several occasions and Bertha kept him informed of uncle Joe's health. Yerbury wrote to Collin on 1 April 1909 that he had been running backwards and forwards to Brighton, where "a poor old uncle" had just died; he commented "poor old chap was 92!". Bertha later moved to London, where she died aged 84 in 1960.

While overseas in the 1880s, Yerbury was in regular contact with the two younger brothers, Uncles Edward and Charles. **Edward John Webb** (1819-1896) was a solicitor and also succeeded his father as a banker in Ledbury. **Charles Knight Webb** (1823-1909) was a surgeon and general practitioner in Exeter in 1844, then became a surgeon with the army in India, but had retired by 1871. Yerbury occasionally saw Uncles Edward and Charles in London, and accompanied them on shooting parties in 1894 and 1895, which he appears to have given up attending after Uncle Edward's death in 1896. Uncle Charles died just over a week after Uncle Joe in 1909; Yerbury was executor of both estates.

Their two sisters were Caroline and Susan. **Caroline Webb** (1815-1897) was married at Wuzeerabad (see p. 14) in 1852, to Captain **Francis Charles Skurray** (1817-1895), who retired with the rank of Major. They had one child **Ellen Anne Skurray** (known as Nellie), who was born in India. By 1861 they were at Ledbury and later lived at Torquay and in Bournemouth, where Yerbury visited them in April 1894, noting that Aunt Caroline was "much aged". While in the New Forest in June of that year he collected flowers for his cousin Nellie, among them bogbean and orchids including twayblade; he mentions sending flowers to her in July, and in August looked around Winchester with Nellie and his sister Edith. Following her parents' deaths, Nellie remained in Bournemouth, and Yerbury visited her there in 1905 and 1909. She died aged 61 on 8 March 1913; her Will included bequests to many friends and relatives, including a portrait of herself to her cousin Bertha Webb, and items she had painted with floral designs to other cousins. **Susan Webb** (1820-1905) married **Edward Delfosse**, a surveyor, in 1848; they lived at Lyonshall, Herefordshire and had six children – Yerbury mentions no contact with Aunt Susan or his Delfosse cousins, but they received bequests from Uncle Edward and their cousin Nellie.

The Wood family

Wood's father **Miles Astman Wood** (1807-1898) was born near Newent in Gloucestershire, where the Wood family residence was The Ford House, situated towards the village of Upleadon, where they were farmers (now Ford House fruit farm). Miles' parents **John Wood** (1760-1827) and **Margaret Thackwell** (1769-1847) were married at Berrow, Worcestershire, in 1792. Miles was their eighth child; his elder brother **John Wood** (1795-1883) took over the farm (in the 1861 census "320 acres, employing 9 men and boys"), living with his four sisters, all of whom died before him. Miles inherited the farm from his brother, and in his diary Wood records two visits to the Ford House: on 14 July 1892, he drove there with his father and brother Miles after having voted at Newent, and on 25 July 1894, he and his father went there, and found everything looking well. Yerbury mentions that Wood went to the Ford House on 4 September 1913, but it isn't clear how long the family interest in the farm continued. Earlier generations of the Wood family had lived at Preston Court, Dymock, Gloucestershire, as stated in the inscriptions covering the four sides of the family tomb at Newent (Fig. 6). This commemorates Miles' siblings (none of whom married), parents, grandparents **John Wood** (1731-1812) and **Elizabeth Astman** (1737-1798), and great grandparents **John Wood** (c. 1710-1776) and **Mary** (c. 1707-1787).



Fig. 6. Wood family tomb at Newent: inscription commemorating Wood's grandparents.

Wood's father Miles trained at Guy's Hospital, London, and in Paris under **René-Théophile-Hyacinthe Laennec** (1781-1826), the inventor of the stethoscope. In 1830 he qualified as a Member of the Royal College of Surgeons and as a Licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries. He soon began practice in Ledbury, living at Orchardleigh, New Street, and was still in practice there in 1891, at the age of 84, though with the assistance of his son Miles from 1871. He did his rounds to visit his patients on horseback, once covering 70 miles in a day (E. Wood 1924). Wood calls him "the old father" in his early 1890s diary, and he died on 28 July 1898, aged 91. There is a memorial plaque commemorating Miles and Anne Wood on the north wall of the Parish Church at Ledbury, which bears the motto "*virtus et fortitudo*". Anne had died aged 61 on 25 July 1872. Her son Elliott (1924) recalled their delight in hearing her sing "old songs and ballads to her guitar".

Miles and Anne had eight children, of whom one son **William Henry** died in infancy and two daughters died relatively young, **Elizabeth Bertha** aged 29 in 1877 and their eldest child **Myra** aged 44 in 1884. Of the four surviving sons, the entomologist **John Henry** was the eldest; he and his brother **Miles Astman Wood** (1842-1922) became doctors like their father. Miles also trained at King's College Hospital, London, and was a Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons by at least 1871. Their surviving sister **Constance Wood** (1846-1929) lived with her brother Miles, and Yerbury called on her whenever he was in Ledbury; she died aged 83 on 5 July 1929.

The other two brothers became soldiers, both in the Royal Engineers. Anon (1914a) commented that it was sometimes said of the Wood brothers that "two of them were to cure and two to kill". **Elliott Wood**, (1844-1931) entered the army in 1864. He served in South Africa (1871-1873, 1899-1902), Egypt (1882), the Sudan (1884-1885), and Malta in the 1890s. During the Boer War he was Chief Engineer (the most senior officer in the regiment); he was promoted to Major-General and created K.C.B. in 1900. From 1902 to 1905 he commanded the Royal Engineers at Aldershot. In 1906 he retired and married **Annie Beatrice**, daughter of Colonel Robert Bourne and widow of Horace R. Dugmore. They lived initially at Poole Harbour, but in 1908 moved to Byletts, near the village of Pembridge, Herefordshire, when his brother John was asked to consider moving to live with them (see pp 3-4). From 1922 they lived at Holmer Court, Herefordshire, where Elliott wrote his memoirs, *Life and Adventure in Peace and War* (E. Wood 1924), and died on 7 September 1931. **Charles Knight Wood** (1851-1923) became a Lieutenant-

Colonel and also served in the Boer War. He married **Lilian Arden** in 1887; they lived at Sheerness, Kent, and had two sons **Miles Astman Knight Wood** (born 1887), who was a medical student in 1911, and **Charles Knight Wood** (1892-1918). Both served in the First World War and Charles died at sea on 3 October 1918. A shipping record indicates that Miles returned from Canada in 1932, and was then resident in Sicily, but no later record has been found.

The Yerbury family

The Yerburys were a prominent family in Bradford-on-Avon since the 17th century, and their history has been well documented (Jones 1907, Ponting 1957 and 1975, Carr 1998). They appear to have originated from the village of Batcombe, Somerset, at the east end of the Mendips, where **Laurence Yerberie** died in 1509. His son **Thomas** (d. 1557) became established in Trowbridge, marrying **Alice** daughter of **Thomas Horton** (d. 1530) of Westwood, a clothier of Bradford-on-Avon, already a manufacturing centre for woollen cloth. One of their sons, **John** (d. 1614), moved to Bradford-on-Avon and his descendants became clothiers there. His brother **Thomas** was probably ancestor of the Yerburys of Frome, from whom most living Yerburys descend. A third brother **William** remained in Trowbridge, and was grandfather of Dr **Henry Yerbury** (1627-1685), a fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford in 1647. However, he was expelled the following year because of his royalist sympathies, and went to Padua, Italy, where he graduated as a doctor of medicine in 1654. By 1658 he had returned to Oxford and was admitted as a Candidate of the College of Physicians in 1659. On the restoration of Charles II, he was reinstated in his fellowship at Magdalen College. He died in 1686 and is buried in the College chapel, where there is a monument to his memory. His nephew **Edward Yerbury** (1661-1692) was also a fellow there.

In 1722, Belcombe Court, originally called Belcomb Brook House (always just "Belcomb" in Yerbury's diaries), and dating back to the 15th century, was bought by **John Yerbury** (1678-1728), a great great grandson of the above mentioned John. In the 1740s his son **Francis Yerbury** (1706-1778) commissioned the Bath architect **John Wood** the Elder (1704-1754) (not related to the Woods of Ledbury) to extend and alter the house in the Palladian style. At the same time a small park was laid out on the north bank of the River Avon, the estate covering up to 19 hectares. Various garden features included a round dovecote and a medieval-style barn as well temples, a grotto and a rustic cottage. Francis Yerbury was educated for the bar; while in London he observed silk manufacturing at Spitalfields, and decided that woollen cloth manufacture could be improved by adopting similar processes. In 1766 he patented a method of manufacture of thin-twilled cloth called cassimere; this was widely adopted at Bradford-on-Avon, which then became famous for superfine cloth. The Yerbury family's cloth manufacturing business took place in buildings adjoining their residence at Belcomb Brook; the early photograph (Fig. 7) was kindly supplied by John Falcke, son of Edith Constance Yerbury (see p. 14).

The introduction of machinery into cloth manufacture in the 18th century led to riots in the area, and in 1787 there was a march of 1500 weavers from Trowbridge to Bradford-on-Avon, which resulted in a confrontation involving Francis' son **John William Yerbury** (1750-1824), the Colonel's grandfather. Jones (1907) related that, having been repelled from Bradford-on-Avon: "At Belcomb Brook they also met with a stout resistance, for Mr Yerbury had planted two patereroes [small guns] at his windows, which swept the lawn. Supported by many armed friends, he addressed the rioters in so able a manner as to induce them to retire without causing any disturbance. The military arrived the next day and the combination was at an end". A memorial plaque in Holy Trinity Church at Bradford-on-Avon commemorates John William, his wife **Hester Bailly** of Calne, his brothers Francis and Richard, and his parents Francis and Mary; parts of this are now almost illegible, as can be seen in a photograph in Carr (1998).

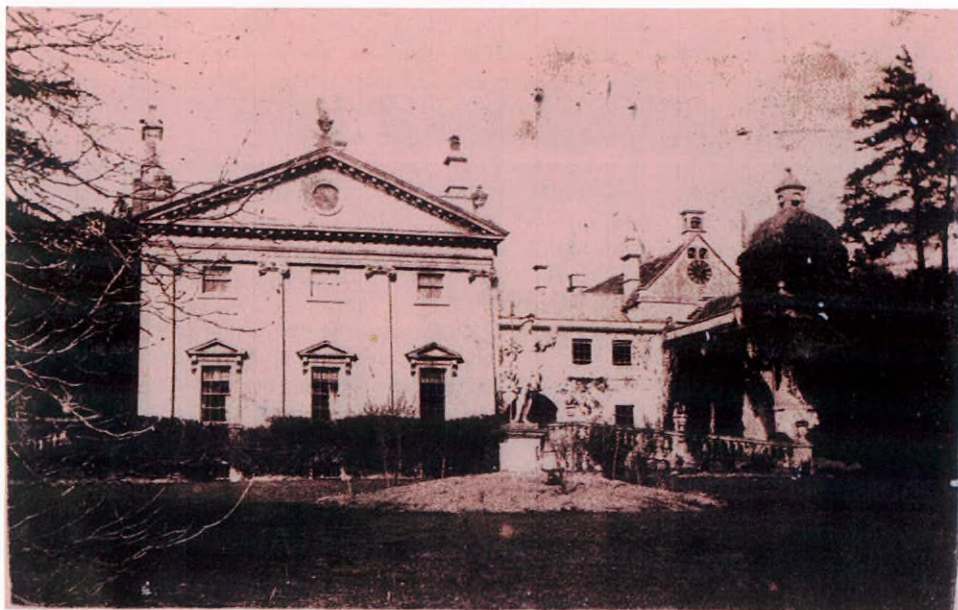


Fig. 7. Belcombe Court, Bradford-on-Avon, home of the Yerbury family.

The Colonel's father **John William Yerbury** (1804-1858) was, like his grandfather Francis, intended for the bar. Following school at Salisbury, he entered Trinity College, Cambridge in 1823, receiving his B.A. in 1827, but he then decided on a military career and enlisted in the 66th Regiment of Foot, later joining the 3rd Light Dragoons. He was promoted to Major in 1846. He was involved in several military actions, in particular the Afghan campaign of 1842 (including the forcing of the Khyber Pass and occupation of Kabul), and the Second Anglo-Sikh War of 1848-1849. This culminated in 1849 in the battles of Chillianwallah (13 January) and Gujrat (21 February), at which his wife's uncle General Joseph Thackwell commanded the cavalry – loss of his left arm at the Battle of Waterloo had apparently not affected Thackwell's subsequent career. John William's promotion to Lieutenant-Colonel on 7 June 1849 soon followed these events; he is said to have retired from the army due to "impaired health" (Anon 1858). The family was still in India in 1852, but had returned to England by 1854.

He died at Belcombe Court aged 54, within a week of contracting an illness, and was buried in the cemetery at Bradford-on-Avon on 25 August 1858. Jones (1907, originally written in 1859) said that a few short months had passed "since he was busy amongst us, discharging diligently his duties as a magistrate and enjoying the well-earned respect of all his fellow townsmen". This was during extensive alterations to his house, and Jones added: "It was almost a soldier's death: he breathed his last rather in a tent, than a fixed abode". His widow Emma died at Ledbury on 22 September 1879; his brother Francis, who had lived for some years in Bath, also died in 1879.

John and Emma had eight children, of whom six were born in India. The eldest **Edith Annie** was born on 9 February 1840 at Cawnpore (now Kanpur, Uttar Pradesh, India), followed in 1841 by **Francis Thomas**, who presumably died in infancy in India. Then **Emma Rebecca** was born while they were in England and christened on 9 May 1845 at Holy Trinity, Bradford-on-Avon. They returned to Bengal on 30 June 1846, after which their fourth child **John William** (our entomologist) was born on 30 March 1847. Then **Mary Florence** (known as Florence) was

born on 27 May 1848 at Umballah (now Ambala, Haryana, India). **Fanny**, born there in 1850, died at less than a month old. **Walter Chillian** was born at Wuzeerabad (now Wazirabad, Pakistan) on 13 January 1852, the third anniversary of the battle of Chillianwallah, hence his name. Finally, **Reginald Leigh** was born at St Thomas, Devon in 1854.

Yerbury was close to his sisters and corresponded with them regularly while overseas. He had written to Florence on 17 May 1886 before receiving a letter from Edith informing him of her death in Sussex on 2 May. She had died of peritonitis aged 37; she left him her Indian boxes and ornaments. After return to England he saw Edith and Emma frequently, and was accompanied by them on trips to Ireland, Devon and the New Forest (see below). Edith lived in Winchester until 1906, then moved to London. She was unwell in 1909 and her health worsened in the following May; she died on 18 August 1910, and her funeral was at Kensal Green. Yerbury and his cousin Miles Wood were her executors; she left her portraits and photographs to her brother. Emma had by 1898 moved to Exeter, where she died aged 82 on 5 September 1927, only two months before her brother, in whose Will she had been the main beneficiary.

He appears to have had less contact with his brothers. Reginald apparently went to Australia in 1870, aged 16 and remained there until his death in 1936; Yerbury wrote to him on 19 March 1882, but makes no other mention. Reginald was a beneficiary of the Wills of Florence and Edith, so the sisters must have remained in contact with him. There was occasional correspondence with Walter, mostly of a financial nature, but no reference to meeting. Walter seems to have been out of the country for some years before 1891, the year he married **Emma Alethea Cottrell** at Bradford-on-Avon; he was the only one of Yerbury's siblings to marry. They lived at Hilperton Marsh near Trowbridge, where **Edith Constance** (known as Connie) (1894-1982), and **Reginald John** (known as Reggie) (1897-1916) were born, and then moved to Axbridge, Somerset where **Cecil Miles** (1900-1978) and **Madeline** (1903-1995) were born. Walter described himself as a horticulturist in the 1911 census; he died aged 60 in 1912, his wife Emma aged 58 in 1926. Walter didn't make a Will and Yerbury evidently assisted in dealing with his financial affairs, according to a 1913 diary entry.

Yerbury visited his nephew Reginald when he was at school at Newton Abbot in 1909 (he was still there aged 14 in 1911); on 8 April he was shown round the college buildings, then on 15 April he walked around the college grounds with Reggie. Over the following week they went on several walks together, between Start Point and Prawle, around Slapton Ley, Luccacombe and Torcross Ley. He mentions writing to Reggie on 9 August 1913. Reggie died aged 19, on 30 September 1916 of wounds received at the Battle of the Somme and was buried at Étapes Military Cemetery. A stained glass window at Bradford-on-Avon church (adjacent to the wall plaque mentioned on p. 12) commemorates him. His sisters were beneficiaries of the Wills of Yerbury and his sister Emma, both leaving them £500 each. Both sisters married in 1932 and each had one son. Their brother Cecil was not mentioned by Yerbury.

Other (non-entomological) activities of Yerbury and Wood

It is apparent from the record of his time overseas that shooting wildfowl, such as snipe, quail, various ducks, etc., was one of Yerbury's principal interests. He continued this after retirement with trips to Ireland (see p. 69) and at shooting parties in the company of other family members when visiting Herefordshire or at the Webb's estate at the Berrow, Worcestershire, in 1894 and 1895. It seems that only in Aden was this turned to biological purposes in recording the bird and mammal fauna there, although he often trapped small mammals for scientific study on travels elsewhere. He mentions asking the gamekeeper **John Hooper** to set such traps when at the Berrow in 1894, though these only caught ten field mice, while the party were shooting pheasants, partridges, rabbits and hares.

While in Aden and at Campbellpore Yerbury often played lawn tennis; though his partners and the results are never mentioned, there is the occasional comment, as on 14 July 1883, when it was "blowing a gale and no pleasure". In Aden, at the Bombay Club, at Campbellpore and in Ceylon, Yerbury regularly played whist with fellow officers, often recording the score, and the winnings and losings in rupees. Once at Campbellpore and seven times in London, from 1893 to 1900, he mentions attending cricket matches, usually at Lords and once at the Oval. He usually supported Middlesex, and on 12 June 1893 attended the M.C.C. match against Australia.

He occasionally attended theatrical evenings in India and Ceylon, and took the opportunity to attend theatres on subsequent travels, including in Japan and North America (see Appendix 6). The 38 theatre visits in the British Isles mentioned from 1892 to 1914 probably don't reflect this interest fully, given the lack of winter entries in his diaries. Most of those mentioned in the diaries were in London, but there were also five in Edinburgh, three in Plymouth and one each in Bath, Aberdeen and Dublin. Where he recorded his comments on the performances, his dramatic criticism ranged from "rot" in ten cases, "poor" or "indifferent" for six and "fair" to "good" for eight. *Hot water* (22 August 1894) was "awful rot", *The Wrong Mr Wright* (28 May 1900 in Edinburgh) was "rather amusing" and *Tom Jones* (20 July 1907) was "a pretty bright piece". Eight occasions when he was accompanied by Dora Isaac are detailed below (see pp 16-18). He also records taking his sisters Edith and Emma on three occasions each, and in 1905 he took his cousin Bertha to see a matinée of *The Red Pimpernel*; otherwise we assume he went alone.

He was a fellow of the Zoological Society of London and regularly visited London Zoo and zoos elsewhere when travelling. Of 30 visits to London Zoo mentioned, two were with Dora, two with Edmund Buckle (see p. 77) and one with Howard Irby (see p. 77), and on 18 April 1926 he took his nieces Connie and Madeline; latterly he was often accompanied by them on members' days, when the Zoo was closed to the public (John Falcke *pers. comm.*).

Wood and other members of his family were also keen tennis players (E. Wood 1924 and frequent mentions in Wood's diary) – he regularly played with family and guests on his own tennis court, and often played on courts at vicarages in several nearby villages.

Anon (1914a) said of Wood that he was "a bold and accomplished horseman, and his prowess in the hunting field will long be remembered". Wood wrote to Collin on 7 February 1904 that he had been "hors de combat" for the past ten days with a broken collar bone, due to his horse falling on him in the hunting field. Then, on 17 December 1908, he sought "a chatty letter" from Collin, saying that this would "relieve this tedium" of a week in bed due to "a fall in the hunting field over a gate onto a hard metalled road". Hunting was a regular activity of their father and all his brothers, as well as their uncles Thomas and Edward Webb, and the Thackwell family in general (E. Wood 1924). Elliott was the only member of the Wood family at shoots attended by Yerbury, and he regularly shot in Scotland and while in Africa, reporting 14 sandgrouse before breakfast once in the Sudan (E. Wood 1924).

A favourite pastime of Wood's brother Elliott was canoeing, which he pursued on his world travels, constructing a series of sailing canoes called *Zephyr*, and sometimes accompanied by his brothers (he was with Charles, who he always called C.K., on Loch Ness in 1893, and with C.K. and Miles on the Danube in 1896). According to Elliott (1924), his brother John also took part in canoe trips. In 1878 they went down the river Tamar (after staying with their college friend **James Usher Huxley** (1834-1917), one of John's fellow medical students), then from Bristol across the Severn Estuary and up the Wye to Tintern. In 1879 they went down the Thames from Oxford to London. They also canoed on the Wye on several occasions, including two trips in 1891 and 1892 that Wood describes in his diary.

On 30 October 1891 they set out from Hereford, travelling on that day the 28 miles to Ross-on-Wye; they lunched at Holme Lacy, with its "grand old elms" and passing the "picturesque Mordiford and Fownhope Hills". They had the river to themselves, apart from

occasional salmon fishermen. On the next day they continued downstream to Tintern Abbey, finding Bigsweir less formidable than it had been on a previous trip in 1877. They returned by train from Tintern Station.

On 18 August 1892 they started from Hay-on-Wye with Hereford as their destination. Wood used the same canoe that his brother Charlie had taken to Scotland some years before – “a sailing one – short and broad in the beam and drawing more water than Elliott’s”. There were some delays, so they didn’t reach Hereford until 8.10p.m., and missed their train. They sent a telegram to their father not to be alarmed, but it could not be sent till the next day. They ate at the Green Dragon – “a good feed of cold boiled beef and stout to fortify us for the 7 mile walk to Tarrington” – where they arrived after 11.0p.m.



Figs 8-9. Major-General Sir Elliott Wood and his canoe *Zephyr* (from E. Wood 1924).

Yerbury’s friendship with Dora Isaac

Rotheray (1997) mentioned that Yerbury had been joined in Scotland by a friend he called Sister Dora, adding that her death in 1914 had been recorded in his diary. Yerbury wrote on 1 June 1914: “Nurse Dora died about 10.30a.m. I received telegram from Sister Cole about 2.30p.m. and went up to Hinde Street at once”. It was possible from this to find her at 12 Hinde Street, Manchester Square, in the 1911 census, and to identify her as Dora Isaac, listed as a “trained nurse (hospital)”, who was in charge of a nursing home with six staff and ten boarders. The electoral register indicates that she had been head of household at this address since 1909. In 1901 she was on the staff of a private hospital at 51/52 Welbeck Street, which Hinde Street links to Manchester Square, and a fellow nurse there was Isabel Cole.

Yerbury’s diaries are the only source of information on his friendship with Dora Isaac, and her name appears only 39 times, the first mention being 8 September 1900: “Went to Zoo & to see Nurse Dora”. He had been away in Scotland from 12 June to 29 August of that year, so it seems likely that he had known her before going north. On 3 April 1900 he had had an operation, noting that dressings were removed on 18 April (the purpose of the operation is not mentioned); this evidently took place at the hospital in Welbeck Street, as he mentions arriving at that address on 2 April, so it is highly likely that this was where he and Dora first met. There are five further meetings recorded in 1900. On 12 September they went to dinner at the Savoy and then went to

see the *Pirates of Penzance*; on the following day he was surprised when Dora turned up at the station to see him off, when he was leaving for a trip to Aldeburgh, Suffolk (see pp 49-50). On 5 October they went to see *Lady Huntworth's Experiment* ("rather good") and then had a French dinner in the East Room ("decidedly good"). On 14 November they dined at the Criterion and then went on to the Garrick to see *the Wedding Guest* ("rot"), and then on 17 November – Dora's birthday – he "went to tea with her at the Ladies Tea Association".

Dora Isaac was born in Hackney in 1872. Her father Albert Isaac, then a merchant's clerk, had been naturalised as a British subject in the previous year, although he was already living in England aged 19 in 1861, boarding at Deptford with a French merchant; he was born in Cologne [Köln], which was then part of Prussia. He married her mother Eliza Emilie Alexandrine Dion in 1866 and Dora had an elder brother Max Albert, but her mother died in 1874. Albert married again in 1877, and by 1881 was a wholesale optician in Union Road, Islington; his second wife Emily Hollyer died in 1890, and in 1891 he married a third time to Maud Newbery, with Max aged 23 and Dora aged 18 still at home. Presumably Dora trained as a nurse in the 1890s. Albert and Maud had a daughter Florence Emily in 1892. Albert died in 1904, aged 63.

In 1901, before Yerbury left to spend the summer in Ireland (see pp 70-71), he and Dora went on 29 May to see *The Messenger Boy* ("rot") followed by dinner at the Cecil-Cecilia ("good"), and then they went to London Zoo on 9 June, the day before he left for Ireland. She isn't mentioned again until 3 April 1903, when they had supper at the Criterion and saw *The Marriage of Kelly*. Then on 14 July of that year they went by coach to Brighton, dined at the Old Ship, and came back by train. In September 1903 he twice visited her at St Thomas' Hospital, where she was probably a patient. After that there are only two mentions of Dora in his diaries before 1911. On 28 March 1905 they again dined at the Criterion and went to the Garrick afterwards to see *The Walls of Jericho*, and on 31 July 1908 they went to the Franco-British Exhibition at the White City. He comments on the latter: "food arrangements very bad – side shows the same – flip flop good". The flip flop was a construction from which the entire site could be viewed; this was the first time he refers to her as Sister Dora. This patchy record of their friendship probably reflects the absence of any diary entries for the winter months in most years.

Most references to Dora are in 1911 and 1913, as she accompanied him for part of his stays in Scotland in each of those years. On 24 May 1911, the day before he left for Scotland, they went to the Gaiety ("rot") and had supper at the Savoy ("indifferent"). While in Scotland he wrote to her three times, taking "almost the whole morning" at this on 9 July. He met her at Broomhill Station (the nearest to Nethy Bridge) on 15 August, and they stayed at the Nethy Bridge Hotel. He accompanied her on walks on Tor Hill on 16 August and up Craig More on 20 August, experiencing a heavy shower soon after starting. However, he suffered from gout for the rest of that trip, which was concluded with a visit to Edinburgh (see p. 58).

There is no diary for 1912, so the next mention of Dora was when he visited her in the Stanley ward of St Bartholomew's Hospital on 15 and 18 May 1913; we are not told the reason for her being there. This was a few days before he left for Scotland on 21 May. There was a brief exchange of letters, and she joined him in Scotland by train on 7 June; she possibly came to assist recuperation after an illness, but this holiday may have been planned before that. They stayed at the Station Hotel in Aviemore. After tea on 8 June they walked along the Kingussie Road as far as the bridge over the Spey. Collin had been at Aviemore since 24 May and left on 11 June after fieldwork with Yerbury that morning (see p. 59), so Dora presumably met Collin. Then on 12 June Yerbury and Dora went to Inverness, had lunch at the Station Hotel, and walked up the River Ness to the Ness Islands. On 15 June, they walked along the golf links and up the path to Craigellachie; she turned back and left him collecting, when he "walked about lazily but got nothing of interest". On 16 June Dora went into Kingussie. They went there together on 18 June, returned early and walked to Polchar after tea. In his letter to Collin of 18 June (see p. 60) he

said: "I am sorry to say that I am very slack and always glad of an off day to be spent in Inverness or Kingussie". Dora presumably accompanied him on the visit to Edinburgh (also see p. 60) after leaving Aviemore on 20 June, but that isn't mentioned.

Later in 1913, while he was in Llangammarch Wells, Breconshire (see pp 32 and 67), he wrote to Dora on 9 and 13 August. Although not recorded, it seems likely that she went with him to Folkestone from 19 to 23 September. That non-entomological trip included on successive days: a visit to Canterbury by motor coach, a sea trip ("Went over to Boulogne by the midday boat and returned by the 7.10p.m. boat. Bright fair day, smooth sea. Big crowd returning"), a wander about the town and visit to Hythe in the afternoon, and to the Lees the next morning. They went to London Zoo together on 2 November, and she was probably with him on 1 December for dinner at Maison Jules and then to the Criterion afterwards ("Oh! I say, not bad").

In 1914 their only meeting recorded was on 30 March, when he celebrated his birthday by dining with Dora at the Piccadilly. From 16 to 27 May he was in Devon, mainly in Plymouth, but also visiting his sister Emma in Exeter. From Dora's death certificate it appears she was already ill then: "Meningitis 1½ months, heart failure 3 days". It isn't known if he visited her after getting back from Devon - he mentions only going "to the Zoo to inspect the Mappin Terraces, which were opened today" on 31 May. Then on the following morning he heard of Dora's death, as related above. On 4 June he says: "Attended poor Dora's funeral at St Thomas's Portman Square and Golder's Green. Wrote to Emma & Bertha". This refers to a church service followed by cremation at Golder's Green, as requested in her Will written on 20 July 1912.

Dora's brother Max had died of tuberculosis in 1894, leaving two young children Max Ashton and Elise Maud and they, together with her friend Lilian Jessie Coleman, were the beneficiaries of Dora's Will, receiving three fourths on reaching the age of 21; her estate was valued at £87. She also left shares in Holland Park Nurses Institute to Isabel Cole, to whom probate was granted as Dora's nephew was a minor. The only other specific bequests were of two brooches, one presented to her by Queen Alexandra, which she bequeathed to her god-daughter Dora Braendli, and one presented to her by King Edward and bequeathed to her niece Elise Maud Isaac. The occasion and significance of these presentations is not mentioned. Dora's niece and nephew emigrated to Australia in the 1920s, where their descendants remain; Max was a humourist on Australian radio in Melbourne by 1926 (Ben Giles *pers. comm.*). Her god-daughter Dora Hedwig Braendli, whose father was a Swiss leather importer from Zürich, was born in Northampton in 1909, the family having lived in London previously; they were evidently friends of Isabel Cole, who was on holiday in Bournemouth with Meta Louise Braendli in 1911.

Collecting methods

In his diary, Wood refers to using glass-topped boxes to remove specimens from the net. Yerbury's article (1900d) on Oestridae indicates that he did the same, though in this case he recommended that after capture they should be at once stupefied in the cyanide bottle and then placed in the box, since they often knocked the tips off their wings if brought home alive in it. He noted, however, that the pubescence gets matted if they are left loose in the cyanide bottle. The instructions he gave about equipment and handling of specimens indicate his usual methods for collecting Diptera and were as follows: "Gear required. Butterfly net (green gauze bag) any pattern, glass-bottomed boxes (nested, 4 or 5 sizes), Cyanide bottle, glass tubes (nested) for larvae and pupae, alcohol, discs cut out of 3-sheet Bristol board with a 20-bore wad-cutter (rectangular strips cut out of visiting cards, &c., do just as well), Kirby and Beard's No. 5 entomological pins. Having caught your fly take one of your discs, write locality, date and any other item of interest on it, pin the insect about half way up the pin, thrust the cattu [sic] through the disc, arrange the legs on the card, and try to get the wings symmetrical, but do not attempt to set like a lepidopteron, it is enough to allow for all parts being easily examined, particularly coxae, &c".

Collections and relations with museums

Wood bequeathed his collections of Lepidoptera and Diptera to the Hereford Museum & Art Gallery, providing a sum of £200 in trust to enable his trustees, in cooperation with the President of the Woolhope Naturalists' Club, to remunerate and advise the curator of the museum to ensure that the collection was properly maintained. However, in 1926 his collection of both orders was transferred as a loan to the Natural History Museum in London (BMNH) (Edwards 1926); the Diptera remained in a separate cabinet until 1964 when they were incorporated within the British collection (Adrian Pont *pers. comm.*), and the types have more recently been transferred to the World collection. According to Pont (1995) the Diptera comprised 15,000 specimens when received. Wood's specimens can easily be picked out in the collection as they are mounted on discs of thick card, 16mm in diameter, each bearing up to three specimens on short micro-pins (see Figs 13-15). He wrote the data, comprising only locality and date, on the underside of the disc, sometimes with two or three different localities and dates on the same disc. Pont (1995) commented that it is not always clear in such cases how the specimens should be associated with the data, but he concluded that in most but not all cases the specimen was arranged so that its pin was inserted through the corresponding data.

Specimens collected by Yerbury, on the other hand, are widely dispersed across several museums. As Pont (1995) remarked, he was generous with his material, making it freely available to other dipterists. In particular, specimens were passed to Verrall and Collin for determination, some of which remain in the Verrall/Collin collection, now at UMO. While it appears true that Yerbury did not at any time keep a substantial personal collection, he did latterly for several years seek to maintain one of Scathophagidae (then termed Cordyluridae) and of a number of acalyptrate families. In letters to Collin (9 and 13 January 1912) he defines this as "everything in the *Cordylura* to *Trypeta* volume of your uncle's programme with the exception of Heteroneuridae [Clusiidae]", i.e. including "Cordyluridae, Trypetidae [Tephritidae], Ortalidae [Ulidiidae] and Micropezidae", but he said Collin was free to take any of his "Lonchaeidae or Sapromyzidae [Lauxaniidae]". On 1 March 1916 he wrote to Collin: "I have handed over my Diptera - Cordyluridae to Trypetidae to Gahan [see p. 22] and a Mr Kant [not identified] an expert in taxidermy is engaged in staging & mounting the specimens - so the collection is likely to be utilized". This evidently relates to his final donation to BMNH in 1916 of 3839 Acalyptratae from Britain, with a few from Europe and India (Pont 1995).

Throughout the time Yerbury was collecting Diptera in Britain he made regular donations to museums, especially to BMNH, UMO, and NMS (National Museums of Scotland, see p. 53). He also donated specimens to the Cambridge University Museum (CUM) and, following his visit to Ireland in 1901, he passed on material to the National Museum in Dublin. He sometimes complained to Verrall that he would have wished him to return more of a batch of specimens so that he could pass them to museums to complete their collections. On 30 December 1901 he wrote that Verrall had "done a good day's collecting" of the specimens in a returned box; Yerbury thought he had enough *Tabanus montanus* [= *Hybomitra montana*, Tabanidae] to spare for Austen (BMNH) (see p. 20) and Carpenter (Dublin) (see p. 71), but Verrall had evidently kept them.

Yerbury's week in Hastings (18-25 April 1911, no other details in diary) must have included a visit to the museum, as he started to collect likely specimens for a donation. On 9 January 1912 he told Collin that he could spare him only a single specimen of *Physocephala nigra* (Conopidae) as Poulton (see p. 23), Austen and the Hastings Museum were all applying for it. His donation to the Hastings Museum & Art Gallery was made at the request of the curator **William Ruskin Butterfield** (1872-1935) and comprised 195 specimens of 27 species, including Asilidae, Bombyliidae (*Thyridanthrax*), Conopidae (not *P. nigra*), Stratiomyidae, Tephritidae, Ulidiidae, *Hippobosca equina* (Hippoboscidae) and *Gasterophilus intestinalis* (Oestridae) (Cathy Walling *pers. comm.*). Butterfield was born in Bradford in 1872, moving to

Hastings as a teacher in 1894, and became the first professional Curator of the Hastings Museum in 1910, so had been recently appointed when Yerbury was in contact with him.

Pont (1995) concluded that any Yerbury specimens in BMNH or UMO of species described as new by Verrall or Collin should be regarded as syntypes. He listed the BMNH accessions that had been presented by Yerbury over the period 1893 to 1916, including several batches from 1911 onwards stated to have been named by Verrall or Collin. The earlier donations (1893, 500 from South Devon; 1894, 1715 from New Forest; 1897, 190 from New Forest and Christchurch) were presumably those for which Austen was responsible for determination. The 1907 donation (the only one between 1897 and 1911) of Dolichopodidae and Empididae named by Verrall, is mentioned in a letter to Verrall of 27 June 1907, where he says he will distribute his Studland Dolichopodidae between Austen and Poulton, the latter referring to a donation to UMO.

Throughout the time that Yerbury visited BMNH, the Diptera collections were the responsibility of Major **Ernest Edward Austen** (1867-1938) (Figs 10-11), who had that role from 1889 onwards, and from 1927 to 1932 was Keeper of Entomology. During his service at the museum he collected in Brazil in 1895-1896 and in 1899 he studied mosquitoes in Sierra Leone. Yerbury noted on 9 January 1900 that Austen had been away for a month with pleurisy. It was presumably in 1900 that Austen was in South Africa, serving in the City Imperial Volunteers in the Boer War. In the First World War he was entomologist to the Egyptian Expeditionary Force, and then collected Diptera in Palestine, which resulted in his work on the Bombyliidae of Palestine published in 1937. Otherwise he specialised mainly in blood-sucking Diptera. Riley's (1938) obituary refers to his attention to detail in labelling and annotating collections, and to the high standard he set his colleagues "both in work and play".

Yerbury was in frequent contact with other members of the museum's Zoology Department shown in the photograph (Fig. 10), which was apparently taken to mark the retirement in 1895 as Keeper of Zoology of **Albert Günther** (1830-1914), who had held that post since 1875. Yerbury was particularly friendly with Ogilvie-Grant, who accompanied him on collecting trips (see p. 51), and most of the others are mentioned where relevant in the text below as they published on material Yerbury collected in Aden, India or Ceylon. The exceptions are Günther and Boulenger (fish, reptiles, amphibians), Bell (echinoderms, Crustacea), Kirkpatrick (lower invertebrates including sponges), Waterhouse (Coleoptera) and Heron (Lepidoptera, but not apparently Yerbury's Asian specimens that were studied by Butler and Hampson – see p. 80).

The ten year gap in donations to BMNH mentioned above may be explained by comments concerning Austen in Yerbury's correspondence with Verrall and Collin, preceded by the following diary entries: 18 April 1896 – "Went to museum, found Austen had returned – (not done much!!)" and 31 August 1898 "Austen as usual has done nothing". Writing to Verrall on 24 April 1899, he refers to the work by Meade (1899) on Cordyluridae: "if Austen had not failed me so thoroughly & wasted time by pretending to do work which he had no intention of completing Meade might have been forestalled". Yerbury's criticism may be explained by the comments of McLachlan (1900), who notes in his obituary of Meade that the paper on Cordyluridae had been scarcely finished before Meade's final illness, and adds: "We have heard Mr Meade's work in Diptera condemned as not being sufficiently in advance of the time. From its style we think he never intended it to be more than tentative. He cleared the ground for future workers; he acquired a large amount of knowledge in a difficult and little-worked group; and he elected to let his fellow-students have the benefit of it, rather than allow it to die with him: and it should not be forgotten that much of the work was done at an age of more than four score years".

Richard Henry Meade (1814-1899) was born at Prince's Risborough, Buckinghamshire; he became a surgeon in Bradford, Yorkshire in 1840, after a career in London. He had an earlier interest in arachnids, and wrote a monograph on harvestmen published in 1855. He then took up Diptera, and from 1875 onwards produced a series of papers on Muscidae and other calyptrates.

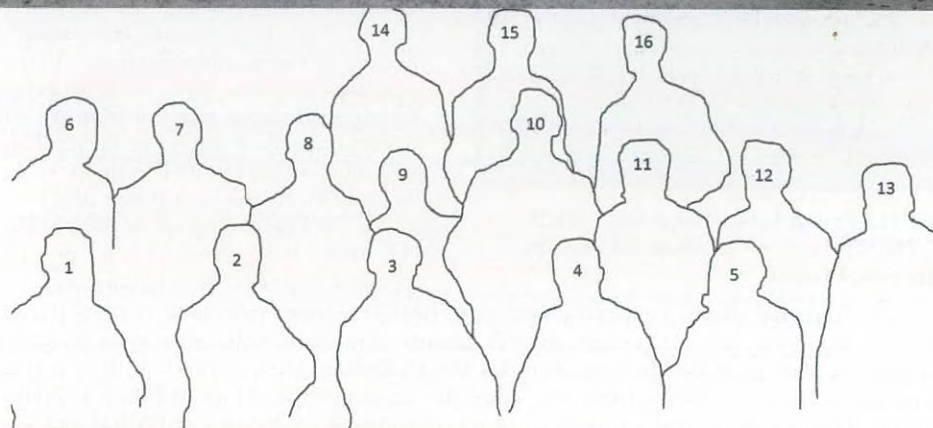


Fig. 10. Staff of BMNH Zoology Department, October 1895: 1, Charles Owen Waterhouse; 2, Edgar Albert Smith; 3, Albert Karl Ludwig Gotthilf Günther; 4, Arthur Gardiner Butler; 5, Richard Bowdler Sharpe; 6, George Albert Boulenger; 7, William Robert Ogilvie-Grant; 8, Randolph Kirkpatrick; 9, Francis Jeffrey Bell; 10, Ernest Edward Austen; 11, Michael Rogers Oldfield Thomas; 12, Sir George Francis Hampson; 13, William Forsell Kirby; 14, Charles Joseph Gahan; 15, Reginald Innes Pocock; 16, Francis Arthur Heron. © The Trustees of the Natural History Museum, London.

Then on 22 December 1899 Yerbury wrote to Collin that about three years previously (he thought in 1896) Austen had asked him to put together all he could find in the museum of some heleomyzid genera (as "*Blepharoptera*, *Tephrochlamys*, etc"), to which he added some of Adams' (see p. 48) specimens from the New Forest, remarking: "Austen took the lot out of my box & got them together on a bit of cork which he put in one of the drawers on his left hand side – he worked at the things for a day or two, and I presume put them back in this drawer, and there they have probably perished from museum dust. I quite agree with you that this sort of thing is wrong – but it is certainly happening and it has choked me off from having anything to do with Austen, and also from giving anything more to the museum". On 12 December 1900 he wrote to Collin: "Austen is back at the Museum, though physically his trip [presumably to South Africa] seems to have done him good, his method of working is not improved – he has, however, done two things to which I called his attention so I suppose I ought not to complain. Still the fact remains that it takes him two days to do what most men would do in two hours".

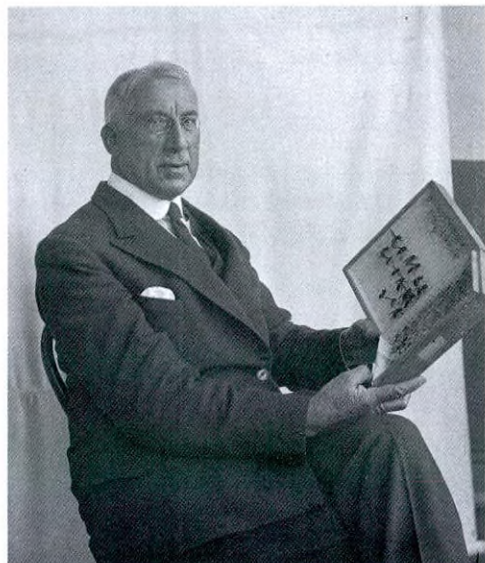


Fig. 11. Ernest Edward Austen, c. 1925.
© The Trustees of the Natural History Museum, London.

As indicated above, Yerbury's donations to BMNH resumed from 1911 to 1916, though the last of these was handed to Gahan, and this resumption may also be linked with the arrival of Edwards (see below) at the Museum. **Charles Joseph Gahan** (1862–1939) (Fig. 10) was born in Ireland at Roscrea, County Tipperary, where his father was the Master of Erasmus Smith's School. In 1886 he became an assistant in the Department of Zoology at BMNH and was appointed Keeper of Entomology in 1913. He was a coleopterist, specialising in Cerambycidae, and he was the author of the volume on that family in the *Fauna of British India* series. He had also collected some Diptera in Ireland (see p. 71).

From 1911 Yerbury had some contact with Edwards when visiting BMNH. **Frederick Wallace Edwards** (1888–1941) joined the museum staff in November 1910, so was then at the start of his career, which was dominated by a large volume of work on Nematocera. Yerbury

Following the 1907 donation the situation hadn't improved. On 5 September 1907 he wrote to Verrall: "Austen is away until the 3rd week of this month – his arrears accumulate in an awful manner when he is present, so you can imagine what happens when he is away on vacation". In a letter to Collin of 16 July 1908, commenting on a "nondescript insect" that seemed to be the tachinid *Cinochira atra*, he had thought of taking it "to Austen for an opinion but I fear it would be useless and moreover I want to drop my connection with the B.M. collection". Then writing to Collin on 28 October 1911, he comments that Austen's obituary of Verrall included errors. All this is perhaps surprising given the support that Yerbury had earlier received from Austen in identifying his material, and the resulting publication of the Devon Diptera list in the *Victoria County History* (Austen 1906) (see p. 44). The later photograph of Austen (Fig. 11) may have been taken on his appointment as Keeper of Entomology.

wrote to Collin on 21 December 1911: "I have had a struggle with my Mycetophilidae and have now passed them to Mr Edwards at the BM – while he in his turn had sent some of them to Mr Jenkinson" (see p. 24). Jenkinson's diary indicates that he had already received fungus gnats from Yerbury in 1905. On 25 October 1912 Yerbury wrote that he found Edwards the day before "engaged in staging my Mycetophilidae so some hope of seeing them incorporated in the British collection this year – he told me he had come across 45 additions to the British list in collections he had looked through; the majority occurring of course in the Cambridge lot". He informed Collin on 25 November 1913: "I handed over a big lot of *Narcissus* bulbs (received from Coryndon Matthews, see p. 43) to Edwards the other day – Edwards wants to get some data regarding the different forms" (apparently of the syrphid *Merodon equestris*). Yerbury persuaded him to plant some to see the time spent as early stages, which he thought might be two years. Of three bulbs cut open one had a nearly full grown *Merodon* larva, and the other two "mycetophilid" (i.e. presumably sciarid) and chironomid larvae.

Pont (1995) stated that Yerbury's Aden Diptera went to UMO but those from India and Ceylon to BMNH, though a letter of 28 June 1896 to Poulton (see below) indicates that Oxford had also received Indian specimens. Yerbury wrote that he would remember Poulton in future trips abroad: "I give first pick of Lepidoptera to BM as I keep no insects myself" and the second batch would be at his disposal. He added that he would be able to give him specimens of British Diptera, but remarked that "the BM and Verrall do not leave much behind them", referring to his practice of passing specimens for identification to Austen and Verrall, who both retained a large proportion of them. That is his first known contact with Poulton, who was responsible for the collections at Oxford throughout Yerbury's association with that museum. **Edward Bagnall Poulton** (1856-1943) (Fig. 43, back cover) was Hope Professor of Entomology at Oxford from 1893; he was knighted in 1935.

On 7 and 8 May 1898 Yerbury spent the weekend at Oxford to see the Hope Collection. He thought it a good collection, but found the Diptera to be unarranged. While there he made notes on some types. He was entertained by Poulton, dining at the Scientific Club and the Common Room at Jesus College. On the Sunday afternoon he looked round St John's, Trinity and New Colleges. He wrote on 28 October 1899 that he was bringing insects for Poulton including Aden Syrphidae and Asilidae, all the Oestridae he had, and some syrphid specimens with their bee models to demonstrate mimicry. On 15 October 1904 he wrote regarding his exhibit to the Entomological Society of London (of which Poulton was then president) of deer parasites (see p. 55), offering him the deer warble-fly *Hypoderma diana* (Oestridae) and "a few things for the Mimicry & Struggle for existence series". When he wrote on 27 October 1905 to let him know that he had a lot of material from Scotland for him, Poulton had evidently just been in the tropics as he congratulated him on having returned "safe & sound, not been swallowed by a Crocklegator, nor met in 'the struggle for existence' some mighty asilid in search of prey". On 26 February 1907 Yerbury was about to come to Oxford, Verrall having returned "dolies" (i.e. Dolichopodidae) that would complete their British collection, and refers to further donations in letters sent in the following two years.

In a letter to Poulton dated 3 October 1913, he reported that he and Collin had made "a very successful raid on the Scottish Empidae [sic] and added many spp to the British list (with a view to Collin's proposed volume on that family)". Yerbury offered Bombyliidae collected in Aden, which had twice been in Austen's hands; as nothing had been done with them, he planned to take them away from BMNH, adding that he might be able to get Becker (see p. 35) to work them out, but had named a good many himself.

In 1914 he went to Oxford on 28 February, staying until 18 March, when he and Poulton went to London for an Entomological Society meeting, Poulton dining with him at his club. On 19 March he wrote to Collin, who was absent from that Society meeting, that he had been

struggling with Bigot's Asilidae at Oxford, and that he would return there on the next day for another week, but was unlikely to finish the job that year. **Jacques Marie Frangile Bigot** (1818-1893) was a French dipterist, whose collection had been purchased by Verrall and of which parts were then donated to BMNH and UMO. On 21 March Yerbury returned to Oxford, and remained until 25 March, when Poulton left for the Isle of Wight. It appears that he relaxed and repinned Bigot's specimens of Asilidae, as the specimens which Yerbury identified and/or worked on are now on standard British pins, and not Bigot's original pins (Adrian Pont *pers. comm.*).

He finally wrote to Poulton on 22 June 1922, requesting loan of a copy of van der Wulp's *Catalogue of the described Diptera from South Asia* (1896), which he had given to the museum some years before, "as it contained some valuable synonymy in this group" – to assist Brunetti (see below), who was "struggling with the syrphid volume of the *Fauna of British India* series". He commented: "My zest for entomology is weak but I feel it my duty to help this cause to the utmost of my ability. I'm afraid my bughunting during the last eight years may be said to be non-existent while entomological news never comes my way, so there is nothing to pass on to you".

Enrico Adelelmo Brunetti (1862-1927), who had an Italian father, was born in England but spent 17 years in India, where he began his work on Diptera at the Calcutta Museum. He then returned to England to work on the collections at BMNH. The volume including the Syrphidae was the third and last on Diptera contributed to that series by Brunetti; each of his volumes (1912, 1920, 1923) included some of Yerbury's specimens from Ceylon (see p. 86).

Visits to the Cambridge University Museum are not recorded by Yerbury, but he was there in 1902, according to **Francis Jenkinson** (1853-1923), who was librarian at Cambridge University; Jenkinson's diary mentions visits to his house in Cambridge on 7 and 9 December by Yerbury and **David Sharp** (then curator at the museum, later resident in the New Forest, see p. 47). Jenkinson's encounters with Yerbury were otherwise at the Verrall Supper, and at BMNH, and were not mentioned by Yerbury. Perry (2007) provided a full account of Jenkinson's life, from which it appears that in some years (1900, 1905, 1911 and 1913) both Jenkinson and Yerbury visited Scotland, so it is perhaps surprising that they never arranged to be in the field together. Jenkinson's visits were particularly centred on Logie, an area visited by Yerbury only in 1899, but he did stay at Newtonmore, at the southern end of the Spey Valley, in September 1905; Yerbury had been at Nethy Bridge with **Charles Lamb**, also from Cambridge University, in June of that year (see p. 56).

Apart from the visits to the national and university museums mentioned above, Yerbury also visited local museums when the opportunity arose: 15 August 1894, Winchester ("disgraceful"); 20 May 1898, Hereford; 11 June 1900, Perth; 24 September 1900, Norwich ("indifferent, Gurney collection of raptors wants thinning out"); 23 June 1902, Shrewsbury ("indifferent, badly looked after & too much"); 16 May 1905, Aberdeen ("a few pictures & not much else – general impression a very bad show").

Collecting Locations

Wood appears to have collected only within the county of Herefordshire, and several local sites were particularly favoured by him. References to the Black Mountains imply that he sometimes ventured into Wales, but it seems that he kept to the Herefordshire fringe. A letter to Verrall of 10 January 1901 supports that conclusion, as he says that he was in error to assign Cusop Dingle to Breconshire, as the upper portion where relevant species occurred "is strictly in Herefordshire, whilst it is only the lower less interesting portion that belongs to both counties, the little stream in the bottom being the actual divide".

Yerbury collected widely both in the British Isles and abroad. His itinerary for each year is listed in Appendix 3, and sites known to have been visited by him in the British Isles are listed

by county and hectad (10km grid square) in Appendix 4. The hectads known to have been visited respectively by Wood and Yerbury are indicated in Figs 12 and 13.

The activities of Wood and Yerbury in Herefordshire are first considered, followed by the results demonstrated in Wood's publications on Diptera. Collecting by Yerbury in other parts of the British Isles is then discussed chronologically under each of the English counties or regions visited, and for his visits to Scotland, Wales and Ireland. Yerbury's European trips are also reported in chronological order, followed by accounts of his activities in Asia.

Herefordshire – Wood's home county

Writing to Collin on 15 November 1901, Wood said: "I have always thought Herefordshire particularly rich in many things, at least I used to find it so when I worked at the Microlepidoptera, and no part was more productive than my home district". While they often collected together during Yerbury's visits (see pp 31-32), Wood's fieldwork was limited by his medical practice, so Yerbury covered a larger number of sites during those visits.

The following list of sites (on which Fig. 12 is based) has been compiled from those mentioned in Wood's publications on Diptera; where possible the 1km grid square is given for which Pont (1995) was helpful, although sometimes this has to be an approximation (see also list of Yerbury's sites in Appendix 4, where those visited with Wood are indicated).

Ashperton Park (SO6441), Coldborough Park (SO6429), Coughton Marsh (= Cowton Marsh, SO5921), Cusop Dingle (SO2440 to SO23), Devereux Pool (SO63), Fishpool Hill (SO6034 or SO5934), Fownhope (Wye bank) (SO5734), Haugh Wood (= Haughwood) (SO5936 + several adjacent 1km squares), Howle Hill (SO6020), Ledbury (SO73), Leech Pool (SO2445, i.e. at Clifford Castle, not in Moccas Park as suggested by Pont 1995), Longtown (under Black Mountains) (SO3228), Mains Wood (= Mainswood) (SO6338 and SO6438), Middle Park Pool (?SO6040), Moccas Pool (SO3442), Monnow banks (SO32), Mordiford (SO5737), near Ross (SO62), Munsley, old canal (SO6640), Shobdon Marsh (SO4061), Stoke Edith Wood (= Stoke Wood) (SO6039 and SO6040), Tarrington (SO6140), The Doward (SO5416), Tram Inn (SO4633), Wall Hills (SO6838), Westhide (Wood) (SO5843), Woolhope (SO6135), Wye banks (not precise), Yarkhill Marsh (?SO6042).

The comments by Wood (1908c), in his list of Herefordshire Diptera (see p. 33), about the favoured localities that recur in that list are reproduced here, as they give an idea of the range of habitats accessible to him, and their condition a century ago: " 'Woolhope' is commonly used...to include a large area on the Silurian limestones of alternating hill and valley, containing many large woods and much rough ground; whilst Haugh Wood, Mains Wood, Coldborough Park, and Stoke Wood are favourite localities within it. Tram Inn lies half a dozen miles to the south of Hereford, and consists of rough unreclaimed pastures very wet in places, in which snipe still breed annually, and with a flora as interesting as the fauna. Scattered about are shallow circular depressions, under water in winter but drying up in summer. These curious places are the special habitats of various good sciomyzids. Shobdon Marsh, with its boggy wood, and Moseley Mere lie in the north-west near the quaint little village of Pembridge. The Leech Pool, almost under the shadow of the old ruined castle of the lords of Clifford, is a natural piece of water (probably part of an ancient bed of the Wye) close to the Welsh border. Almost choked with water plants of all sorts, and with a shallow carr in the middle, it is the special locality for certain species that are not known to occur elsewhere in the county. Depending for its water on surface drainage, it all but dries up in a prolonged drought, and in this condition is more easily worked and more productive. Cusop Dingle, a fascinating place, is a deep valley some four miles long among the foot-hills to the north-east of the Black Mountain. In the lower half its little stream forms the

divide between England and Wales, but in the upper and more interesting portion both sides are wholly in Herefordshire. It is well wooded, the trees being of many kinds, and above the tree line are the bare and stony hillsides which run up to 1,100 ft and 1,400 ft. The Doward is on the banks of the Wye at the southern extremity of the county. Considering its richness in the Lepidoptera, it is rather disappointing as regards Diptera. Probably the Mountain limestone is too dry a formation for these insects. The Monnow refers to that portion of the river between Pandy and Pontrilas, where it comes into the plain at the southern end of the Black Mountain. Here it generally forms the boundary between Herefordshire and Monmouthshire, though sometimes it is wholly in one county, and sometimes in the other. It is a broad shallow stream, with a pebbly bottom, extensive shingle beds, and two or three nice swampy bits. Its banks are sandy, and in them the burrowing wasp, *Odynerus spinipes* [Hymenoptera, Vespidae], makes its curious nests in numbers”.

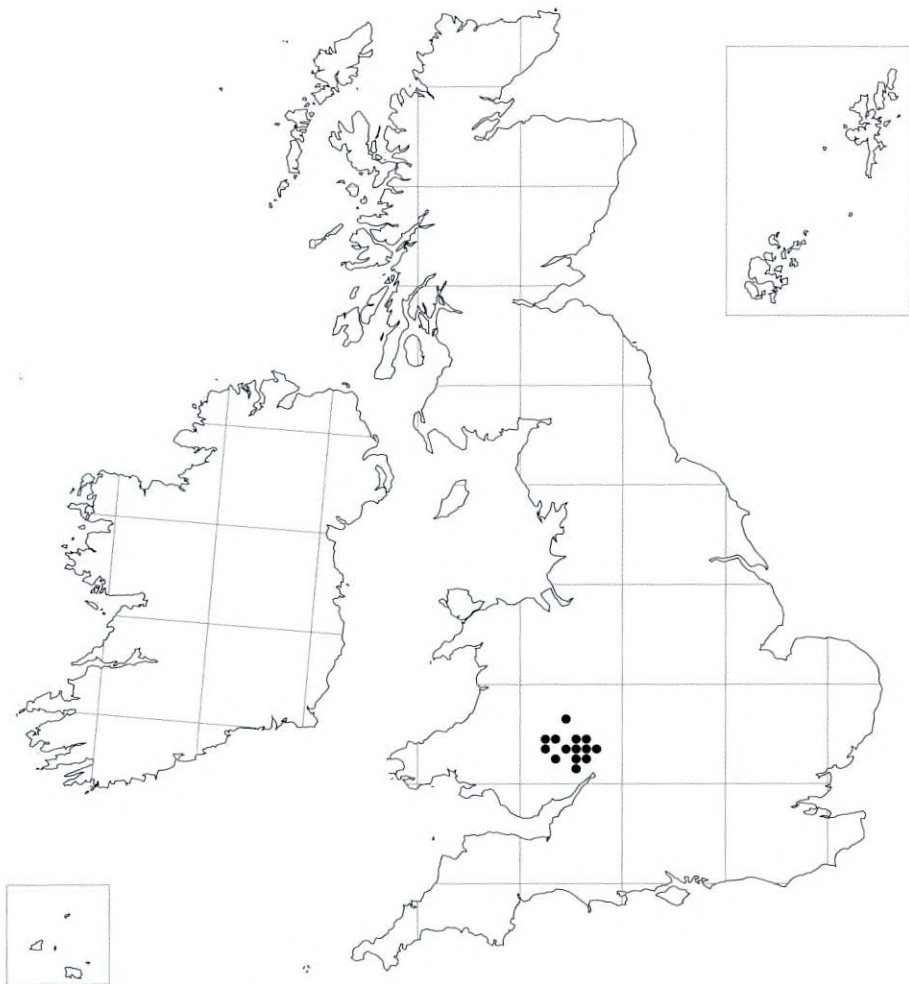


Fig. 12. Hectads in which Diptera were collected by J.H. Wood.

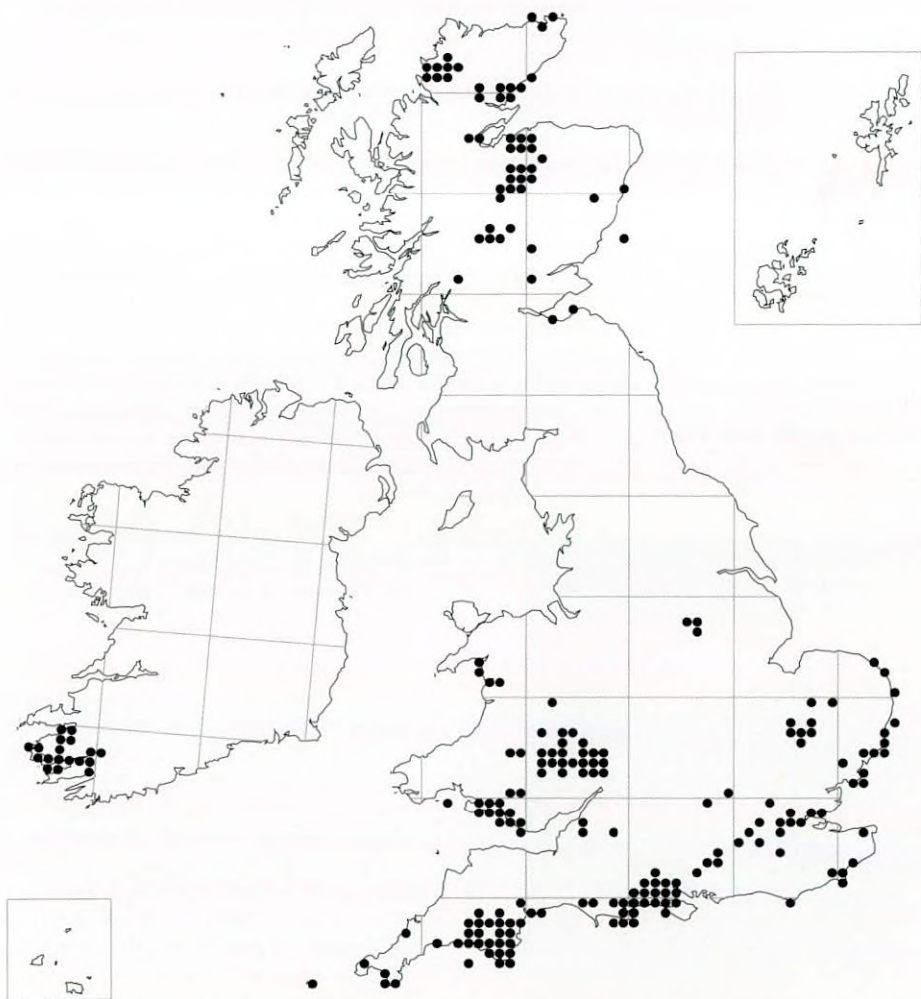


Fig. 13. Hectads in which Diptera were collected by J.W. Yerbury.

Residing at Tarrington, Wood was close to some of these rich habitats. Stoke Edith, the next hamlet to Tarrington on the way to Hereford, is the centre of the Stoke Edith estate. This estate holds the Stoke Woods which lie along the ridge above Tarrington, so it would have been a short walk up the lane, across a field or two and into the woods, for him to have gone collecting from The Willows. Beyond and over that ridge lies Haugh Wood, another favoured spot, and they are, even to this day, a fairly seamless woodland block. However, the Stoke Edith woods have since been heavily coniferised and remain so today – little of the fauna from Wood's time may have survived there, but it may persist at Haugh Wood, which has suffered less and still retains interest. Some others of these sites no longer resemble Wood's description. For example

the wet pasture complex at Tram Inn is completely lost to agricultural improvement, and its remaining ditches are surrounded by arable cultivation (David Heaver *pers. comm.*).

Wood's diary – collecting in Herefordshire in the early 1890s

The diary is a single note book continuously written in a narrative style on 172 pages, and describes the period from December 1890 to October 1894, so is of interest in covering the years immediately before Yerbury began to visit Herefordshire. Wood refers to old notes about Nepticulidae, but no other previous or later diaries or notebooks are known to have survived.

His main entomological interest then was Microlepidoptera. There are detailed accounts of the collection and rearing of many species, and it was during this period that he reared larvae from leaf mines in mistletoe that proved to be *Celypha woodiana* (see p. 3). Larvae, found in crescent-shaped galleries in March, vacated the leaves to pupate in May, and when adults emerged in June, their identity could be confirmed. He considered this to be his most notable discovery in 1892. There are occasional references to collecting snails or plant bugs (Heteroptera), usually when conditions were unfavourable for finding micro-moths on the wing. In September 1894 he refers to a bug identified as *Nabis brevipennis*, which he caught as a nymph and kept till it became adult – he fed it on larvae of *Lomaspilis* (Clouded Border, Geometridae), and his final diary entry in October 1894 is that “*Nabis* continues stout and well”.

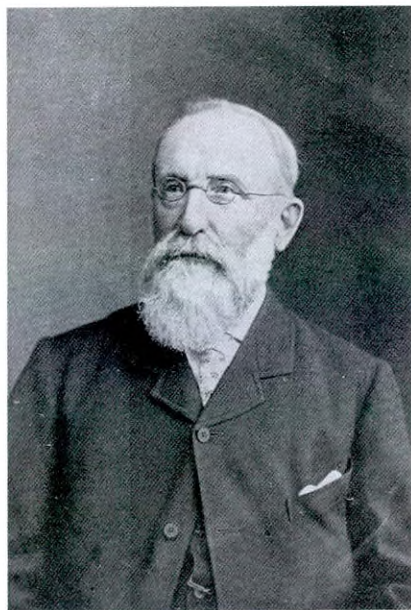


Fig. 14. Thomas Algernon Chapman.

Most of his fieldwork was done alone, but on 15 occasions he collected with Dr **Thomas Algernon Chapman** (1842-1921) (Fig. 14), a lepidopterist, born in Glasgow, who was superintendent of the County and City Asylum at Hereford from 1871 to 1896, before retiring to Reigate in Surrey. These joint excursions were mostly to Haugh Wood, which was Wood's most frequented site (25 visits in these four years), or to the Black Mountains and Cusop Dingle on the Welsh border. Chapman also took holidays in Scotland and sent Wood leaf mines from there.

When visiting the Black Mountains they either stayed overnight at Hay-on-Wye, or walked to another railway station such as Dorstone or Peterchurch, to return home on the same day. The weather was often unfavourable while on the Mountains; on the first visit on 17-18 June 1891 he remarks: “a perfect entomologist's day must fall but seldom on these hills”.

On 11 June 1892 a large part of the plateau had been burnt; Chapman thought this deliberate from his experience in Scotland, but the margins of the Dingle had been left untouched. They made three further visits in July 1892, April 1893 and September 1894. They were pleased to see and hear curlews, and on the two latter occasions they saw black grouse, which Chapman had known during his younger days in Scotland. Wood was there again on 15 September 1892

and, while on his knees searching for larvae, was startled by the cry of a raven, a "strange note" that made him jump up to see a "great black bird flying over the moor".

On 20 August 1891 he took Chapman by a new route to Haugh Wood, via Stoke Wood and Checkley Green, showing him all his "pet bits on the way" and the highlight was a recently discovered bog in Haugh Wood, which produced some interesting species. On 14 October 1893, when it was a vaccination day at Woolhope, he went on afterwards to Haugh Wood, and was pleased to find the bird's nest fungus *Cyathus striatus*, growing thickly in rides on damaged faggots inserted in the path. On his way to Woolhope he noted the abundance of mushrooms everywhere; in May 1894 he reports that they are almost as plentiful as in the previous autumn.

On 4 June 1892 Wood made his first visit to Tram Inn (see pp 25 and 28), Chapman having joined him at Hereford. The wet pastures there were bisected by the railway. They chose to visit the smaller part as they were less likely to meet keepers there. This was "ground to rejoice the heart of a naturalist." The straight dyke was clean and uninteresting, but an older winding dyke was choked with water plants. There were "tall straggling hedges" that "twist about in the picturesque way our forefathers loved to see them". Three snipe were seen on the wing together. Wood commented that he leapt over a dyke in his fifty-second year, while Chapman sought an easier crossing.

On 15 June 1894 Wood made the first of four visits that year to Queen's Wood, which he had long wished to explore. This he had now achieved, "thanks to the ease and swiftness" of his safety bicycle – on a second visit on 31 July, he did the 12 miles home in 70 minutes. It included a bog covering 3 to 4 acres – though larger than that in Haugh Wood, it was less rich in plants, but "its entomological capabilities" were more promising. On 17 August 1894 he took a path leading to Fowlmires that crossed a cornfield, where "liberal margins" had been left uncultivated – it was full of rockrose, salad burnet and rest harrow, and he found a micro-moth on the latter. He remarks that "a more inviting spot there could not have been".

The only Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club meeting that Wood attended during these years was at Moccas on 25 August 1891. This meeting was hosted by the then president of the field club, Rev. Sir **George Henry Cornewall** (1833-1908), who resided at Moccas Court. It rained all day but was attended by 34 members (a third of the membership) and 12 visitors (Anon 1894). They first visited the church, where Sir George gave a talk on its history. Then some of the larger trees in the gardens were measured, notably a Cedar of Lebanon, which had a girth of 16 feet 10 inches and had grown by two feet in 17 years. They toured the herbaceous borders before adjourning to the house "to partake of a capital luncheon" hosted by Lady Cornewall. After lunch they went to Depple Wood [Deepwell in Wood's diary], where they sought the ivy-leaved bellflower *Campanula hederacea* at its only known Herefordshire site, finding it with difficulty "among the matted wet vegetation"; *Carex pendula* was in abundance (this sedge was absent from Wood's local woods).

The Lawn Pool (Anon 1894; "lily lake" in Wood's diary, = Moccas Pool) was nearly dry, due to the low average rainfall in the previous 12 months (Anon (1894) notes that since the Pool had dried up *Utricularia minor*, seen on a previous visit, had disappeared). Wood describes the Pool as lying in a hollow in the deer park, and as a boggy marsh rather than a lake – "a most interesting place full of giant tussocks of *Carex stricta*, out of which are growing sprays of skullcap, round the margins large patches of bulrush, further out *Lysimachia vulgaris* is plentiful". He compares its natural origin with a smaller pool at Bredwardine and the Leech Pool at Clifford. He notes that the deer park was full of "great oaks of all sizes and conditions" and that "the famous tree mentioned by Loudon is still living and measured 36ft". Anon (1894) states that the latter, the "Moccas Oak", was hollowed with decay, and charred internally from having been set on fire, while the "Tall Oak", which had fallen shortly before due to decay at the base, had a girth of 18 feet.

On 4 September 1891 Wood met Rev. **Augustin Ley** (1842-1911), vicar of Sellack, a village by the River Wye in the south of Herefordshire, in Haugh Wood to show him the newly discovered bog. Ley was a botanist, particularly interested in mosses and brambles. At the Moccas meeting, ten days before, he had passed to Ley a moss *Bryum roseum* found at this bog. During this visit they also saw the sedge *Carex strigosa*, which was a rare species in Herefordshire, and “the uncommon and beautiful moss *Plagiothecium undulatum*” – the spot was dubbed “the *Plagiothecium* dingle”. Ley then found himself “in the midst of several good brambles & made a fine haul”, so both were pleased with the results of the day.

On 23 June 1893 Wood and his brother Miles set out on a walk across the northern corner of Herefordshire, reaching the area by train to Ludlow. After crossing the Teme, they followed a narrow road along the foot of Bringewood Chase, described as an old “unreclaimed” woodland, with “fine old trees and a nice sward of woodland plants”. They followed the Teme by the Downton Gorge, and via Leintwardine. They then passed through Brampton Bryan Park, where they were impressed by the great numbers of large old trees – sweet chestnuts (“scores of them of great bulk”), “fine old limes”, “grand oaks”, and “a group of beeches of especial size and beauty”. On one chestnut was the nest of a tree wasp (said to be common that year – he even had one in his garden, “suspended from the branch of a fir a few feet from the front door”). They went through a larch plantation, which they found uninteresting, but found it was alongside an oak wood with a varied flora, deduced from their ordnance map to be Pedwardine Wood. They had no compass and the map was handicapped “in such a tumbled about county as this”, so they asked directions at a cottage, and eventually came over the brow of a hill to see the valley of the Lugg and town of Presteigne below them. They crossed the Lugg into Radnorshire, and stayed at the Radnor Arms; the next day they walked the six miles to Titley, where they viewed Offa’s dyke, and then returned home by train.

Wood’s diary has comments throughout about the weather, some of which was apparently extreme compared to some preceding years. The effects on vegetation, including farm crops and his garden plants, are described in detail. It began with the severe winter of 1890-1891, when frost lasted for 55 days from 25 November to 20 January, and was considered to have been “the longest of the century”. Then in early March there was a blizzard, which was particularly severe in Devon where “a thousand trees had been overturned in a single wood”, while in Herefordshire few trees were uprooted. During the night of 17-18 May 1891 heavy snow fell, destroying soft fruit; the oaks appeared charred, and woods were “desolate” except where birch and willow were present.

On 13 October 1891 there was a “hurricane” from the south-west, causing destruction of many trees, including a lot of damage in the local Stoke Edith Park. Wood’s brother Miles had been recording rainfall daily at Ledbury since 1871, and October 1891 was the wettest month since he began, with a little over 7 inches. On 5 December there was another storm in which four of the “great oaks” in Stoke Edith Park had blown down, and nationally more trees were lost than had happened since the “memorable storm of 14 October 1877”.

This was followed in 1892 by dry weather; already by April there had been heath fires and an acre of Yarkhill Marsh had also burned. Further severe gales were noted on 19 May (when he was riding his new safety bicycle for the first time) and 18 November 1893, though there was less damage to trees locally. The intervening summer was a warm dry one, marked by the abundance of butterflies “of all species”, in contrast to “the cold and cheerless summer of 1888”. There was a sharp frost on 31 October 1893, when his moustache froze while riding home from Ledbury. He refers to a consequence of drought – “pools and ditches all over the country had been cleaned out and deepened”, and he feared that it would be a long time “before they can become once again a happy hunting ground for the naturalist”.

Herefordshire forays by Yerbury, Verrall and Collin

As Wood never collected outside Herefordshire, he was in the field with other dipterists only when they visited the county. Yerbury first mentioned collecting with Henry (used to refer to Wood in this section as Yerbury always refers to him by that name) in July 1895, having seen him on earlier visits to Ledbury that year and in the previous autumn. He remained in Herefordshire until 10 October, apart from a visit to London in late August. During that time they were out together on ten occasions, visiting The Devereux Pool, Stoke and Haugh Woods, Botany Bay and the banks of an old canal (between Munsley and Canon Frome). On other days he dined with Henry, and his brothers Miles and Elliott sometimes joined them. On one day he mentions that he went "micro-moth hunting" with Henry, who at that time specialised in Microlepidoptera. It was possibly this and subsequent visits that encouraged Wood to take up an interest in Diptera.

There is no diary covering Yerbury's 1897 visit to the county, so the next mention is in 1898 when he made his first visit to Cusop Dingle with Henry on 28 May. They walked up from Hay over the watershed, where he got "a few good flies" including "some good daddies [craneflies]", Henry got a new micro-moth, and they saw curlew. On 30 May they went to Wall Hills, and Yerbury visited other sites alone before returning to London on 2 June.

Yerbury arrived in Tarrington by train on 19 April 1899, and brought a bicycle with him. He and Henry cycled together on several days, reaching Ashperton Park, Mains Wood and Bredwardine, as well as returning to Cusop Dingle. He often dined with Henry, and they were twice joined by Miles. On 27 May he cycled to Clifford to visit the Leech Pool and Castle, then went along the banks of the Wye, where he found *Atherix ibis* (Athericidae) on alder, then rode on to Whitney Bridge. Coming up a hill to the Bredwardine Road he nearly had an accident and commented "beware of Bulmer's cider". Then on 2 June he cycled to Dorstone and visited the Golden Well but, while on the road home, he did have an accident. He damaged his bike and had to walk about four miles, and commented that he had had a lucky escape. He returned to London on 5 June.

Yerbury spent April to September 1902 alternating between Barmouth and Tarrington. He arrived at Tarrington on 26 May, initially staying with Henry. They were together in the field on at least seven occasions that year, at Stoke Wood, Cusop Dingle, Devereux Pool, Cowton Marsh and Woolhope. At Stoke Wood on 11 July his catch was poor but Henry caught four of the stratiomyid *Oxycera terminata* – Yerbury did not see this species himself, but did succeed in catching *O. pardalina*. They again cycled to most sites. Yerbury went by train twice to Clifford to visit the Leech Pool. He used a combination of train and bike for his excursions. For example on 15 July he went by train to Pembridge, visited Shobdon Marsh and Moseley Mere ("some good flies – *Oxycera galore*") but while cycling home the bike ran away with him on the hill near Canon Pyon, causing damage to the bike. He had to walk to Dinmore Station and go by train to Hereford for an overnight stay – a "long wearisome unlucky day". He left his bike in Hereford for repair, and returned there to collect it on 23 July. On 20 September he went by train to Pembridge, cycled to Wapley Hill where he found some interesting flies, cycled via Shobdon to Leominster, then took the train from there to Hereford, and cycled home from there.

There was a long gap until Yerbury's next visit to Herefordshire in 1910; in the meantime Wood (1908c) had published a lengthy county list based on their joint efforts (see p. 33). Yerbury wrote to Collin on 1 April 1909 that Wood wanted him to go to Herefordshire to explore the Monnow valley near Pandy, and this appears to have happened in 1910. Although there is no diary entry between 29 June and 18 August 1910, a letter from Wood to Jenkinson, dated 15 August 1910, indicates that he and Yerbury were on the Monnow on 12 August 1910, with Verrall and Collin. This was four days after Collin had collected *Typhamyza* with Wood (see p. 39) on his way to join Verrall and Yerbury at Abergavenny (Wood 1911a). Wood wrote to Collin on 30 August 1910, following that visit: "You must be fairly settled down again after your run into these

parts – I only wish I could have seen more of you & your good uncle – with him indeed I did not even have a chat, and I thought of you on the morrow after our joint foray on the Monnow, and the hopelessness of the day was no better at Abergavenny than here, of going again after *Psilocephala*” [i.e. *Clorismia rustica*, Therevidae].

On 15 August 1913, Yerbury interrupted a stay at Llangammarch Wells (see p. 66) for a weekend in Hereford. On Saturday he visited Tarrington and walked with Wood through Stoke Wood to Checkley. On Sunday he walked along the Wye and on Monday he went to Ledbury, where he dined with the Wood family at Orchardleigh. He returned to Llangammarch on 19 August. Leaving Llangammarch again on 26 August he travelled to Hay for a weekend at Cusop Dingle with Henry and then spent the next 10 days collecting in Herefordshire. Henry left Hay on 28 August. Yerbury went on to the Leech Pool, and then visited **Edward Cambridge Phillips** (1840-1931), a solicitor living in Hay, who had been president of the Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club in 1911. He wanted to enquire of him about a bog on Rhos Goch Common, which he visited on the following day but was disappointed to find no interesting flies. Still in Hay, over the next three days, he went by train to Pontilas and walked up the Monnow towards Pandy, then went up Cusop Dingle as far as the waterfall, and had tea with Cambridge Phillips afterwards. He went to Stoke Edith for a week on 1 September, when he was twice in the field with Henry. He wrote to Collin on 18 September 1913 that he had got back from his “wandering in the west”, adding that he “did fairly well at Llangammarch Wells, Hay, Tarrington, etc., among Empididae [sic] – particularly in *Hilara* and *Hemerodromia* but indifferently in other families” and had spent a week with Wood, but the weather was “not propitious and the results meagre”.

It was during the gap in Yerbury's visits that Verrall and Collin started to visit the county, so it seems that they were only in the field with Yerbury and Wood together in 1910. Verrall's first visit was in September 1905, although he apparently did badly as Wood wrote to Collin on 14 September that “the weather was atrocious” and that Verrall “must have been sadly disappointed with his sport”. This was their first meeting as Wood had declined invitations to attend the Verrall Supper, owing to his isolated location. Wood wrote to Verrall on 24 August 1905 that he was anticipating the pleasure of meeting at last, but that Verrall “must not look for great sport in September, after the hot summer”. He recommended some hotels (the Foley Arms had the drawback “that hopping would be in full swing & full of a rather noisy lot in the evening”) and described their nearest sites; for example The Lion, Bredwardine, “a quiet old fashioned inn close to the Wye”, was close to a strip of woodland where he and Yerbury had a day together in May 1899 (the only occasion Wood had collected there) when “daddies [craneflies] of various kinds swarmed”. On 26 July 1906, proposing another visit, Wood wrote: “Why not divide your holiday between Dorset & Hereford – there are no tourists in these parts and with your new motor you would only spend half a day in moving from one place to the other”.

On 10 February 1908 Wood wrote to Verrall: “I know to an inch where the *Clinocera* [Empididae] swarmed: but a real beastly spot it is, a thin boggy surface much poached by cattle on a steep and slippery clay bank, a place that only Yerbury with his great boots & disregard of dirt could enjoy, nevertheless a right good place – it lies 10 miles to the north of me in the parish of Bodenham”. On 28 April 1909 Wood wrote to Collin that he was sorry to hear of Verrall's illness, but that it was excellent news that he would see them both this summer. Then on 30 November 1909 he wrote to Verrall: “You are I know absorbed in politics, but do spare me a short half hour before you retire to bed this night – It will turn your thoughts into a pleasanter channel, and in your dreams you will be transported into some happy country scene, picking up rarities at every step, instead perhaps of finding yourself vainly trying to address a crowded audience in a hot and stifling room”. On 28 December 1909 he wished Verrall a happy new year and “fulfilment of all you have set your heart on in the world of insects and of politics. It will

indeed be a proud moment when your many friends are able to place the magical letters M.P. after your name" (Verrall was M.P. for Newmarket from January to December 1910).

He told Collin (in a letter dated 21 February 1910) that he was delighted to hear that "Verrall was not too badly bitten with politics and will still keep his old love" and that he "must keep him to the promise of a visit that summer", adding that "medically speaking a week's holiday in the height of the season would be his salvation and where could he find more novel or more profitable ground than in this out of the way corner".

In an undated letter to Verrall, anticipating a visit to the Monnow in the next year, he said: "Very sorry indeed to hear there is a small screw loose in the heart. That means you must not go the pace. But forewarned is forearmed – So as an old practitioner let me recommend moderation both in food & drink, not too sedentary a life, but a fair bit of walking, exercise whenever you can, which last will tone up the heart muscle, and as long as that keeps good, the valve trouble may be discounted. For this valuable piece of advice I make no charge but shall find a worthy fee in the box of insects, when it returns".

Publications of Wood on Diptera

Following an earlier account (Wood 1904) of the Herefordshire species in families covered by Verrall (1901), Wood (1908c) provided the Diptera list for the Victoria County History, commenting: "a dozen years ago nothing was known of the Diptera of the county. But about that time Colonel Yerbury visited Herefordshire and laid the foundation of our local acquaintance with the order. Since then he has repeated his visit on more than one occasion, making his headquarters either at Ledbury or Tarrington".

In this list localities and dates were given except for common species, but most records were not attributed to collectors. However it was clear from the introduction that most were provided by Yerbury or Wood. **Colbran Joseph Wainwright** (1867-1949) is mentioned as having collected for brief periods at Westhide and in the Malverns, "his most remarkable capture being an example of *Mallota cimbiciformis* at Westhide in July 1899" (the only county record for this syrphid). Wood added that "no one else seems to have touched these interesting insects" in the county. This curiously omits the first visit by Verrall in September 1905 (see p. 32).

The list included 1344 species, said to include: "a good many whose names are not to be found in Mr Verrall's list; but it had not been thought necessary to draw special attention to them, because whilst some are important introductions – that is to say, apparently confined at present to their place of discovery (Herefordshire) – others are well known to occur elsewhere, and are only awaiting official recognition". Where Yerbury is indicated as the collector this is possibly for those species that Wood had not found himself, e.g. *Brachypalpus bimaculatus* [= *B. laphriformis*] (Syrphidae) found twice by Yerbury at Ledbury and once by Wainwright in the Malverns. The female of the syrphid *Cheilosia chrysocoma*, sunning itself on a hot path at Haugh Wood on 9 May 1898, was evidently caught by Wood himself. Occasionally there are more detailed comments, e.g. "*Drosophila distincta* [= *Chymomyza fuscimana*, Drosophilidae], confined to trunk of a small ash-tree in Stoke Wood in the autumn of 1902, where it was discovered by Colonel Yerbury; it continued to be taken on this single tree for several weeks but never made its appearance before 4 p.m."

Wood's taxonomic work related especially to Phoridae; he also wrote three papers on Platypezidae (1903, 1905a, 1910a) and added some species to the British list in other families. He described 108 species of Diptera as new to science: his names are currently valid for 86 species of Phoridae and four species in other families: *Thrypticus nigricauda* (Dolichopodidae), *Anthomyza* [now *Typhamyza*] *bifasciata* (Anthomyzidae), *Pegomya dulcamarae* (Anthomyiidae) and *Coenosia stigmatica* (Muscidae). *Hilara albocingulata* (Empididae) and 17 species of Phoridae (plus two species attributed to Collin in Wood 1908) are now considered to be either

synonyms of previously described species or homonyms that required replacement names. The present status of all Wood's species is indicated in Appendix 1.

Wood regularly submitted specimens of all families to Verrall and Collin for identification, to which much of his correspondence with them relates. On 3 December 1900 when submitting his insects to Verrall for naming, he wished "to be relieved of that shadowy character that clings to all things that want a name". He often sent craneflies, usually described as "daddies", to Verrall, and commented on 17 December 1900 that he hoped they would arrive safely as "one always trembles a bit when such fragile objects as the Tipulidae are on the road".

Platypezidae

Wood found Herefordshire to be rich in Platypezidae. He early on took an interest in this family following the publication of Verrall (1901), and found the first British specimens of five species, a substantial addition to the 13 species recognised by Verrall. His first discovery was *Agathomyia viduella*; he wrote to Collin on 16 June 1902 that he could send him a female *Agathomyia*, which was neither *antennata* nor *collini*, as its chief characters lay in the brilliantly shining bluish frons (which had caught his eye at the time of capture and had made him recognise it as something new), the entirely velvety black abdomen and orange stalks to the halteres. On 1 July 1903 he wrote again, this time sending the male, distinguished by the extreme dilation of the hind legs and middle metatarsus without a bristle. After Collin had identified these as *A. viduella*, Wood (1903) published the species as new to Britain, based on two males and one female caught in Stoke Edith Wood, "one of the richest bits of collecting ground in this neighbourhood"; he provided a description of the male, with a figure drawn by Collin of the hind leg.

Then on 27 May 1904 he described to Collin a female *Callomyia* that he would submit to Verrall, to whom he sent two females on 4 July 1904, saying that if he returned them within a week he would send him a pair of *A. viduella* for his collection. He added: "You will pardon the stipulation I am sure, but I am drawing up a list of some of the Hereford Diptera for our local club (the Platypezidae being one of the families treated) and time is pressing, while your own supreme indifference to its importance is proverbial". Verrall evidently replied that this might be difficult, so on 8 July 1904 Wood wrote on its distinctive characters, saying "let me hope my pretty little insects won't give you quite the trouble you anticipate". After Verrall had replied again, Wood wrote on 21 July 1904 and thanked him for his conclusions, saying: "Were any demonstration needed of the difficulties that beset the dipterist your letter might supply it – with all your erudition, with all your skill, & with all your facilities of reference, my little 2-winged gem stumps you. However you have done the next best thing to naming it by giving me at such length the results of your investigation". He hoped to get a male in the following year. With that letter he sent specimens of yet another new platypezid, both sexes from "a boggy wood in Shobdon Marsh, an awful place for *Anopheles* [Culicidae], but a rare one for flies generally". He had gone there again on the day before but it rained on arrival, a "50 mile ride for nothing".

Verrall's conclusions on these two species resulted in their addition to the British list by Wood (1905a) under the names *Callimya* [*Callomyia*] *elegantula* and *Agathomyia boreella*. He remarked that, with the exception of *Agathomyia collini*, the British Platypezidae "are all to be found in this out-of-the-way corner of the kingdom"; he had found *A. viduella* again in 1904, and Yerbury had found it at Aviemore. Regarding the identity of *elegantula*, a note by Verrall appended to this paper expressed his doubts; he was only confident that Wood's specimens were not any other described *Callomyia*. It was, however, later established that *elegantula* of Fallén is an *Agathomyia* species and Wood (1910a) said that this *Callomyia* must for the present go without a name. What Wood had in fact found was the previously unrecognised female of *Callomyia dives*. Wood (1905a) said: "Remarkable for beauty as the females of *Callimya* [sic] are, the palm must I think be given, because of the richness of its abdominal markings, to *elegantula*" (see

Steven Falk's illustration of the female of *C. dives* in Chandler 2001: Plate 1, B). He found one female at Coldborough Park ("a boggy and overgrown 'soak' in "a large low-lying wood"); the other was found 20 miles away in "a deep rocky lane at the foot of the mountain, opposite Longtown", by a stream bank with "luxuriant vegetation".

The *Agathomyia* added by Wood (1905a) had a black male and the female with an orange base to the abdomen. Verrall was correct in identifying it as *boreella*. That has more recently been considered a synonym of the true *A. elegantula* (as in Chandler 2001), but that has now been established to be a species complex (Ståhls *et al.* 2014) and *boreella* is again the correct name for British specimens. Wood said of Shobdon Marsh: "it is a cruel place to collect in, from the swarms of *Culex annulatus*, or an allied species [an undetermined species of Culicidae, the "Anopheles" of his 1904 letter, p. 34] that frequent it, and unless I had, before entering, anointed face, hands, and even legs with eucalyptus oil, into which some carbolic acid had been dropped, I doubt I could have faced the two or three hours I usually spent there". He listed several species in other families that had turned up at this soft boggy wood with several strong springs.

In October 1905 Wood found another female *Agathomyia* at Stoke Wood, with a lighter coloured thorax and more extensively orange abdomen; he wrote to Verrall on 30 October 1905 that it might only be a form of *boreella*, but that the characters were definite enough for it to be something else. In 1908, again in Stoke Wood, he found a male with the abdomen partly orange (reported to Verrall in a letter of 26 September 1908) and concluded that it was conspecific with the female. Having recognised (first noted when writing to Verrall on 9 November 1908) that his *Callomyia* introduced as *elegantula* was misidentified, he concluded that these were the true *elegantula* and added the species under that name (Wood 1910a). However, what he had was a previously unknown species and it is now called *A. woodella* (Fig. 47, back cover) in recognition of his contribution to knowledge of this family (Chandler 2001).

He again wrote to Verrall on 18 October 1907, sending both sexes of another newly-discovered *Agathomyia*, with a black male and a drab female with "a pale washed-out look". This had been found in Ashperton Park and in his garden. He noted how the males of all species of the genus may be readily distinguished by the leg bristles. Verrall identified this species as *A. zetterstedti*, and Wood (1910a) added it under that name, tabulating the male leg bristle characters of the six *Agathomyia* species then known in Britain, four of which he had added himself. Verrall (1912) also reported the addition of *A. zetterstedti* to the British list based on Wood's specimens. This proved to be another misidentification (true *A. zetterstedti* has yet to be found in Britain) and it is now known to be *A. unicolor*.

Phoridae

Wood's principal dipterological contribution was on this family; it had been little studied previously in Britain, and knowledge was still at an early stage elsewhere in Europe. He used the recently published monograph (Becker 1901) by the German dipterist **Theodor Becker** (1840-1928) as the basis for his studies and as an encouragement to study the family more deeply, but soon found that a large proportion of the species that came to his notice were apparently new to science. From the outset he was assisted by Collin, with whom his correspondence frequently concerned Phoridae. Collin advised on the identity of some species and on the keys that Wood constructed, in which he followed Becker in the grouping of species, most of which were then still placed in the genus *Phora*. Collin also provided the figures of wings and genitalia that appeared in some of Wood's papers.

A series of papers by Wood appeared from 1906 onwards. The first covered the sometimes larger species with distinct leg bristles that are now placed in several smaller genera, while subsequent papers then covered the generally smaller species lacking such bristles, most of which are now placed in the large genus *Megaselia*.



15.



16.



17.

Figs 15-17. Examples of Wood's Phoridae specimens, each showing a portion of the card disc on which more than one specimen may be pinned. 15, *Megaselia simulans* (Wood) ♂ syntype (in this case one of three specimens on disc, comprising one ♂, Stoke Wood, 9.vii.1908 and two ♂, Coldborough Park, 31.vii.1906); 16, *Borophaga irregularis* (Wood), holotype ♂, Stoke Wood 5.x.1910; 17, *Woodiphora retroversa* (Wood), one of two ♂ on disc (Stoke Wood, 15.vii.1905, holotype of *Phora retroversa* Wood; Coldborough Park, 15.vii.1912).

At the start of the second paper, he recognised that this was a daunting task, saying that the species of this group were "well nigh overwhelming in numbers and variety", and commented "the smaller the forms of life, the more numerous as a rule are the species". He had found "in this small corner of the county of Hereford" about 90 distinct and well-defined species as well as a number requiring further study. He speculated: "what will be their number when there are more workers in the field and the gathering ground is wider?" Material collected by Verrall, Collin, Yerbury, Malloch (see p. 38) and Jenkinson contributed to these studies.

In his introduction Wood commented on the advantages of studying phorids. For example, he pointed out that they can be found in all habitats and have a long season, being among the earliest insects to appear in the spring and the last to be about in the autumn. He mentioned that phorids run about on foliage like Platypezidae, and his interest in them may have begun as a result of that prior interest and his observation of platypezid behaviour. He also noted that some visit flowers (not a habit of platypezids), and that many species occur close to the ground, tending to run rather than fly.

He described an observation concerning the behaviour of carrion-feeding species, when he noted that they did not come to moles hung on a keeper's gibbet but, when he placed one of these moles on the ground, numbers of *Phora curvinervis* made straight for it. He then observed that they were generally found beneath carrion and that when a mole was turned over, numbers of *P. curvinervis* and a few of the rarer *P. urbana* [both species are now in the genus *Anevrina*] were seen to be scuttling away in all directions.

His first remark to Collin on Phoridae was on 6 May 1901: "Mr Verrall may be interested to know I have picked up another *Phora urbana* – quite as large as the one he named, which he considered abnormally large, found on a dead and strongly smelling mole". Then from November 1901 he began to send Collin phorids for identification. So before his first paper on Phoridae appeared, there had been considerable discussion with Collin, and in fact it had been initially planned as a joint project. In 1904 he wrote: "I am beginning to think I had better leave the subject in your hands. 'Notes on the Phoridae of Herefordshire' would be a poor peg on which to hang such a paper as you evidently have in mind – or it might be a joint affair, but there I should be likely to get more than my share of the credit – at any rate there is no need for hurry at present, and it will be all the better for another season to pass before anything is published".

Then on 29 September 1904, Wood acknowledged the excellent progress Collin had made with "the table" (i.e. the keys), and his critical judgement shown in differentiating the many new species, remarking "but what a formidable affair it is!" but then wrote: "There is just one other point – it took me by surprise to find you had given names to so many of the species without letting me have the slightest intimation of what you were doing. There are 2 or 3 in the table that I would like to have had a hand in naming – notably *sexspinosa*. I was anxious to introduce this well-marked form at the time I submitted it to you, but you recommended me to wait as I had only 2 females – Again there is the insect I bred from thistle leaves, which you have called *rata*. However, I will say no more but make a proposal which I hope you will be able to accept I have accumulated this season a very large amount of material – much of this I have sorted out into new & distinct species, other portions have not yet reached so satisfactory a stage & still require much study. There it is – far too bulky to be trusted to the post, so will you instead come & see & study it when you can give yourself the necessary holiday. It would give me real pleasure to see you here again & put you up for a week. We should then avoid all misunderstandings, could arrange how we were to work together, what form the paper should take & all the rest of it".

Collin evidently declined the visit but they came to an amicable agreement as to how to proceed. On 15 October 1904 Wood wrote that from time to time he would send Collin his material as he managed to work it out, and that he was only too happy to give Collin "cotypes" (i.e. members of a type series) wherever possible, but hoped that Collin would be able to visit

later or when not so busy (*rata* and *sexspinosa* were published by Wood, with the authorship attributed to Collin, but both are now considered synonyms in *Megaselia*: see Appendix 1). On 19 August 1905 he wrote: "Had a capital bit of collecting today in a pet wood – took quite a number of interesting *Phora*". Following Verrall's visit in 1906, he wrote: "It is a relief sometimes to get away from the *Phorae* and the excellency of Mr V's visit has induced me to look a little after the dolichopodids".

Some disagreements inevitably followed. On 5 December 1906 Wood says: "I am sure you don't mean it but the abruptness of your criticism is not encouraging. In the name of goodness how is it possible to devise a table which will have no weak points in it, when the number to be included consists already of some 80 forms, and will probably reach 100 before finality is attained?", and then: "But after all it is merely fighting the air till I know the nature of your objections. I have thought of tracing the wings but would not photographs be better and also more easily managed". He wrote on 6 October 1908: "Mr Malloch [John Russell Malloch, 1875-1963] seems to be doing good work up north – but I don't quite like his proposal to break up *Phora* (sensu lato) into numberless genera or subgenera, at any rate it means bending the memory with a lot of new names". On 28 November 1908 he said that he had just found himself "tripping once more" by describing the same species twice under two different names.

On 7 February 1904 he asked Collin to select a good pocket lens for him and get the opticians to send it as he had been using a lens "of 1 inch focus only". Having received it he wrote: "the selection you have made is excellent, and my old eyes will now I hope be less liable to make mistakes". Later he remarked: "with my old glass I could never see the furrow on the frons in group II [i.e. of *Megaselia*], try as I might – now it is plain enough". It might appear from these letters that Wood did not then possess a microscope, and relied on lenses for examination of specimens, but this is not the case as he refers in his 1890s diary to using one to study micro-moths – we must assume it was high power and not suitable for viewing whole insects. On 22 November 1904 he said he could only tackle "*Phoras*" for an hour or two in the early morning because "days grow so short and dark", so progress was slow.

Wood's work on Phoridae was a great advance in knowledge of the family in Europe, as indicated by the high proportion of his species that are still recognised as distinct. He realised the importance of the male genitalia in defining species, although the genitalia of only a minority of species were figured by Collin in Wood's papers, in particular in Wood (1912) where the homology of structures was discussed. Collin's figures were apparently drawn with the structures *in situ* on dry specimens, but Wood mentions that dissection of several specimens had confirmed him in his view concerning homology of parts where it differed from that of Collin. Father **Hermann Schmitz** (1878-1960), the German Jesuit who succeeded Wood in working on the European Phoridae, acknowledged him by proposing the generic name *Woodiphora* for his species *Phora retroversa* (Fig. 17); he examined unnamed material in Wood's collection, adding four British species, when it arrived at BMNH (Edwards 1926).

New species in other families

Typhamyza bifasciata (Anthomyzidae) (Figs 18-19)

When he described *Anthomyza bifasciata*, Wood (1911a) remarked that its "prettily banded wings and partially darkened legs give it an appearance totally unlike the ordinary run of an *Anthomyza*, and in these days of dividing and subdividing some might perhaps advocate erecting it into a separate genus", but he preferred to retain it there because of its form, structure and chaetotaxy. The recent detailed study of the structure and phylogeny of Anthomyzidae by Jindřich Roháček has inevitably led to the proposal of new generic names for distinct taxa and Wood's species is now the sole representative of the genus *Typhamyza*, proposed by Roháček (1992).



Figs 18-19. *Typhamyza bifasciata* (Wood) (Anthomyzidae). 18, entire card with at top lectotype ♂ of *Anthomyza bifasciata* Wood (designated by J. Roháček) and below two paralectotype ♀, Middle Park Pool, 8.viii.1910; 19, enlarged view of bottom left female.

Wood gave a description of the collection site but did not name it; whether this was intentional was unclear. When Roháček (1992) proposed the genus *Typhamyza* he designated a lectotype and the locality was reported as Middle Park Pool, near Tarrington. Wood said: "I have only met with *A. bifasciata* at one restricted spot. This is a small pool, which was drained some years ago, but still remains swampy, and is now overgrown with a rank and varied vegetation. Running through it is a little boggy stream, which has its rise about 100 yards off. For years this has been a favourite locality of mine, for it lies within half an hour's walk, and has given me at one time or another, many a good thing. Yet all the while the existence of this striking little insect remained unsuspected, and it was not until August 8th, 1910, that at last it made itself known. On that occasion I took three specimens. The discovery could not have happened at a more opportune time, for the same afternoon I was expecting Mr Collin to look me up on his way to join his uncle and Colonel Yerbury at Abergavenny, and I felt sure that my little insect could not fail to interest him. The next morning therefore we were early at the place, and between us bagged 15 or 16 examples, much the larger share, as was meet, falling to my friend". Collin confirmed that it was a previously unknown species. Its localised occurrence is evidently due to its development in reed-mace (*Typha*) (hence the present generic name), but that was not discovered until later.

Hilara albiventris (Empididae) (Figs 20-21)

When Wood (1913a) described as new a very distinctive tiny empid with partly white abdomen as *Hilara albocingulata*, he considered that *H. albiventris* von Roser, 1840 could be the same species, but in view of the minimal description thought it "little better than a catalogue name", which was a reasonable view. However, the existence of any descriptive detail (though in this case merely *abdomine albo, apice fusco*) validates von Roser's name, which now takes precedence. The shingle beds of the River Monnow were the habitat for this species; he described the site as where the river "has come out from the foot hills of the Black Mountain range to meander for a few miles in an open valley, before being shut in again by high ground on its way to join the Wye". He commented that he had found these shingle beds "so rich in interesting things, from coast insects, such as *Myopina reflexa* [= *M. myopina*, Anthomyiidae] and *Tephritis* [*Campiglossa*] *absinthii* (Tephritidae), to extreme northern forms as *Thereva* [*Spiriverpa*] *lunulata* [Therevidae] and *Porphyrops rivalis* [= *Rhaphium rivale*, Dolichopodidae]".



20.



21.

Figs 20-21. *Hilara albiventris* von Roser (Empididae): syntypes of *Hilara albocingulata* Wood, Monnow, 5.vii.1910: 20, male; 21, female.

Thrypticus nigricauda (Dolichopodidae) (Fig. 22)

The dolichopodid *Thrypticus nigricauda* was described by Wood (1913c) from specimens of both sexes collected at Moccas Pool on 22 July 1912. He remarked: "It may be rather rash to introduce a new *Thrypticus*, but there are in this case so many good characters that I feel it quite safe to do so, and have named it after one of its chief characteristics, the large and black end piece of the male hypopygium". It had first been identified as *T. laetus*, but the difference had been realised when Collin visited him in the previous August and they swept the true *T. laetus* at the opposite shallower end of the Pool. He noted that Verrall had a male that he had caught at Ormesby Broad, Norfolk in 1881, which he had recognised as a distinct species, but had not described as it was damaged. Notes on some other species of Dolichopodidae found by him in Herefordshire were also included.



Fig. 22. *Thrypticus nigricauda* Wood (Dolichopodidae), ♂ syntype, Moccas Park, 22.vii.1912.

Anthomyiidae and Muscidae

Verrall and Collin were usually consulted about the identification of any flies of which Wood was unsure. However, in the case of four species of calyptrates, he reported them as new to Britain (Wood 1913b) after submitting them to the German specialist **Paul Stein** (1852-1921). All were recorded as Anthomyiidae, although three are now placed in Muscidae, then regarded as part of the same family. Two were identified by Stein as known species, *Phaonia magnicornis* and *Coenosia perpusilla*; the first was found both at Devereux Pool and the banks of the Monnow, while the other occurred among heather and crowberry on the exposed plateau of the Black Mountains. The other two species were described as new on Stein's authority:

Pegomya dulcamarae (Anthomyiidae) (Fig. 23)

This was so named because it had been reared from leaf mines in woody nightshade (*Solanum dulcamara*); for some years Wood had noticed white blotches on the leaves, which had been vacated or contained parasitised larvae, but in the autumn of 1911 he found a small plant by Devereux Pool, with four occupied mines; adults emerged in the following April, after larvae pupated among a layer of fresh leaves. He added "for the guidance of others" that he had only seen mines on young straggling plants in wet situations, never on bushy plants in hedges.



23.



24.

Figs 23-24. 23, *Pegomya dulcamarae* Wood (Anthomyiidae), paralectotype ♂ (designated by D.M. Ackland), reared 21.iv.1912, with puparium, locality not stated; 24, *Coenosia stigmatica* Wood (Muscidae), lectotype ♂ (designated by A.C. Pont), Monnow, 7.ix.1910.

Coenosia stigmatica (Muscidae) (Fig. 24)

The name of *C. stigmatica* was derived from the dark grey outer costal cell in contrast to the rest of the wing; Wood swept it from low vegetation on sand by the Monnow in September 1910, an unusually late date for him to visit the locality, so he didn't return to search for more in that year.

Wood (1913b) concluded by saying that "as it is to Mr Collin that most of us, since Mr Verrall's death, resort in our difficulties, I have placed one specimen at least of each of these four novelties in his collection".

Lists are provided in the Appendices of Diptera species described by Wood (Appendix 1) and of Diptera species named after Wood and Yerbury by other authors (Appendix 2).

Yerbury's travels in the British Isles

Places where Yerbury is known to have collected Diptera in the British Isles are shown in Fig. 13. Here an account is given of his entomological activities in each country and region. His publications concerning the areas visited are discussed, and biographical details are given for the other collectors who accompanied him in the field. Some of the more significant species that he found are considered in more detail, and illustrated from his specimens.

England

Cornwall

Yerbury occasionally ventured into the east of the county while in Devon, and from 6 to 11 August 1896, he visited the Lizard Peninsula, staying at the Housel Bay Hotel, Helston. He went to Kynance Cove and Gew Graze, where a *Miltogramma* species (Sarcophagidae) was in numbers in association with an *Andrena* species (Hymenoptera, Andrenidae). On 8 August he went along the coast towards Cadgwith – it was cold and windy with heavy showers, and his only notable find was of two tachinids, which he recognised as an *Ocyptera* [= *Cylindromyia*] species. On 10 August, a better day, he went again and found "*Ocyptera* in fair numbers". These were the first British records of *Cylindromyia brassicaria* (Fig. 25), also recorded at The Lizard in 1972 and 1983. Otherwise in Britain there are a few records from Dorset (1954, 2002) and Wiltshire (1978). It was also found by H.W. Andrews at Glengarriff in County Cork, from 2 to 8 August 1908; Yerbury had missed it in 1901, as he was there only in June (see p. 70).



Fig. 25. *Cylindromyia brassicaria* (Fabricius) (Tachinidae), ♂ The Lizard, 8.viii.1896.

In 1904 he made a short visit to the Scilly Isles, which he considered disappointing, but published a list of what he had found (Yerbury 1904a), also including a few records that Francis Jenkinson had sent him from a visit he had made in March 1902. A pair of *Scathophaga villipes* [= *S. calida*] (Scathophagidae) was found, and as the female had not previously been recognised he proposed an amendment to Becker's key to include this. Clark's (1906) Cornish Diptera list cited only Scilly records for Yerbury. Yerbury (1913a) recorded *Haematopota italica* [= *H. grandis*] (Tabanidae) from Shevioc Wood on 4 and 9 September 1904, "close to the tidal waters of the River Lynher". He also visited Cornwall at Christmas 1904 (see p. 99).

Yerbury (1919b, 1920) included records from the east of Cornwall in his Devon lists.

Devon

This county was given a lot of attention by Yerbury. It was apparently where he began to collect Diptera in Britain during his military career, while he was based at Plymouth from at least September 1888 to April 1890. From the records listed by Austen (1906) in the Victoria County History, it appears that Yerbury collected there on at least 83 days between April and September 1889, as well as entering Cornwall to visit Mount Edgcumbe Park. He was in Devon again on return from Ceylon on 14 August 1892 and from February to May 1893. In subsequent years he made frequent visits, eight in the period 1895 to 1904, then again in 1909 and 1914. In 1903 and 1909 he was accompanied by his sisters Edith and Emma, and on the last occasion he was partly (16-23 May 1914) in the company of Collin.

When in Plymouth he attended the Athenaeum, a scientific society with which The Devon and Cornwall Natural History Society had amalgamated in 1851. Yerbury's collecting in Devon was often in the company of its entomological members. For example he tells us that in March to May 1893 he collected with Bignell, Lemann, Matthews and Keys (see below), and with Bignell in June and August 1896; he saw Freeman (see below) at meetings and sent him specimens from Scotland in 1898. He wrote to Verrall on 19 February 1908 that he first went to Salcombe in 1888 in the company of Bignell and Lemann in search of the Large Blue butterfly *Phengaris arion* (formerly *Maculinea*, Lycaenidae), and that visit yielded his first *Anthrax* [*Villa paniscus* (Bombyliidae) and *Eumerus sabulorum* (Syrphidae)] (as 7 July 1889 in Austen 1906). Yerbury also wrote to Bignell and Lemann while he was in Ceylon in 1891 and 1892.

George Carter Bignell (1826-1910) (Fig. 38, back cover) collected most insect orders, including Diptera (his collection is at the Plymouth Museum); he had a particular interest in craneflies, and he provided most of the cranefly records included in the Victoria County History (Austen 1906). On 6 September 1894 Yerbury sent him some "daddies" that he had collected between Pondhead and Matley Passage in the New Forest, and in 1896 he received some specimens of the sheep bot-fly *Oestrus ovis* (Oestridae) from Bignell. Bignell was born in Exeter; after 22 years in the Royal Marines, he became registrar at Stonehouse, Plymouth and from 1898 lived at Saltash, Cornwall. Yerbury often visited Bignell when in Devon, and on 9 May 1901 went to see him at Saltash. Bignell was reported as "rearing larvae solely for the sake of their parasitic flies", though this evidently relates mainly to hymenopterous parasitoids and he also studied the Parasitica attacking aphids (Keys 1910).

Coryndon Matthews (1856-1930) was a solicitor, who lived at Harford, near Ivybridge (from 1888), then at Plymstock after marrying in 1894, and later at Salcombe; he contributed some of the Diptera records listed by Austen (1906) and Yerbury (1919b, 1920). While he collected butterflies and other insects, his main interest was in botany and horticulture, and he travelled to Ceylon, Chile, South Africa and the West Indies to collect plants, many of which he cultivated in his garden.

Frederick Charles Lemann (1845-1908) and **Francis Ford Freeman** (1847-1908) were partners in Coates & Co., the manufacturers of Plymouth Gin at their Blackfriars distillery. Lemann travelled widely in Europe to collect butterflies and was responsible for introducing British entomologists to Corsica, also accompanying Yerbury on his trip there in 1893 (see pp 74-75). He was at school in Russia and fluent in French and German, translating a work on Lepidoptera of Switzerland by H. Frey. He is said not to have formed a collection himself, but his specimens were included in Freeman's collection of European butterflies. Freeman had travelled in China, Japan and Australia after graduating from St Andrew's University, but was limited in his European collecting because asthma prevented him from reaching higher altitudes. He and his family lived at Blackfriars House, Plymouth until 1881, when it was then occupied by Lemann until his death, while Freeman moved to Tavistock. **James Higman Keys** (1855-1941)

was a coleopterist, whose collection is at the Plymouth Museum; until 1933 he was a printer at Whimple Street, Plymouth, and his company published a number of entomological works.

Austen (1906) provided the Diptera list for the Victoria County History of Devon. This included 505 species, to which the major contribution was Yerbury's records, based on specimens in the BMNH collection determined by Austen; the main exceptions were the cranefly records supplied by Bignell, and those of Psychodidae by Rev. **Alfred Edwin Eaton** (1845-1929), who made a significant contribution to knowledge of that family. It was stated by Austen that records for which a collector was not indicated should be attributed to Yerbury, but this was not always the case (see below).

Austen quoted Yerbury's field notes as follows: "As a collecting ground for Diptera Devonshire is without doubt one of the richest districts in the British Isles. For, in addition to the rich valleys running down from Dartmoor, the county possesses a considerable coastline. My own collecting has been done entirely in South Devonshire, where I have found the valleys of the Erme, Walkham, Plym, Tavy, etc., especially productive. Dartmoor itself, however, always proved a failure, but many a sheltered valley lying under its shoulder, e.g. Holne, turned out most remunerative. The following are some of the many interesting captures made in the county: – *Microdon mutabilis* [Syrphidae], Ivybridge; *Eristalis cryptarum* [Syrphidae], Ivybridge and Shaugh; *Theria muscaria* [= *Eurychaeta palpalis*, Calliphoridae], Ivybridge; *Spilographa abrotani* [= *Stenomocera cornuta*, Tephritidae], Ivybridge; *Chaetostoma curvinerve* [*Chetostoma*, Tephritidae], Bickleigh, etc., etc. On the other hand many families, as for instance the Stratiomyidae are badly represented; in fact, speaking generally, none of the marsh-loving insects are at all common. Similarly, the lack (in South Devonshire at any rate) of sandhills may account for the absence of such insects as *Phthiria pulicaria* [Bombyliidae], and the sand-loving Anthomyiinae. So far as my own experience went, the sandhills at the mouth of both the Exe and the Avon turned out unproductive; still I am inclined to think that Bantham (in spite of the dearth of good insects in the Avon Valley) will prove to be a rich district, for, in addition to the sandhills, there is a large marsh at hand. Collecting in Devonshire has a great charm, for, apart from the presence of a rich insect fauna, there is the additional attraction of beautiful scenery; whilst one's zoological interests may be varied by watching a fox or an otter, a dipper or a curlew. Certainly the naturalist will find no lack of subjects for study, though he will encounter one drawback in the hosts of biting flies, such as *Haematopota*, *Simulium*, *Stomoxys* and others of their kin".

Yerbury (1919a) gave an account of seashore Diptera, which listed species found in the maritime environment under the principal habitats and microhabitats they occupy. This article was intended to relate to occurrence in the vicinity of Plymouth, all localities cited being in the south-west; no dates are given for these records, but they refer to sites known to have been visited by Yerbury. Biological information is stated where known, e.g. the rearing by Joshua Brown (1874) of *Machaerium maritimae* (Dolichopodidae), listed as a species of mud flats, from cocoons apparently formed of fine sand and preserved in the BMNH collection. He wrote to Collin on 19 October 1919 that he had been "inveigled" into writing both this paper and the Devonshire list while in Plymouth, where he also looked at the collection of a Mr Bracken, in which was "scarcely a fly correctly identified !!!" – he had told Bracken to contact Collin about the tabanid *Atylotus fulvus*.

Yerbury's final publication (1919b: Cyclorrhapha; 1920: Orthorrhapha) was an updated county list, including 818 species of Diptera from Devon, which he considered were a third of those likely to occur. He commented that nine tenths were from the Plymouth district, so it was not a good coverage of the county, "but one has to cut one's coat according to one's cloth and material from other districts is scanty in the extreme". A footnote stated that Edwards (see pp 22-23) had added many biting flies not in this list on a visit in 1920. Altogether about 870 species were included (some recorded from east Cornwall, but not yet from Devon, were also listed, e.g.

Helophilus lunulatus [= *Anasimyia lunulata*, Syrphidae] from Pentillie, only “the width of the Tamar away”). Other species not yet recorded but which he considered likely to occur in Devon e.g. *Ochthera mantis* (Ephydriidae), were also included. He commented that one of the difficulties “brought home... whilst compiling this list, has been the want of a central collection, where county records could have been registered, and specialists might have worked out their hobbies to advantage”, adding that “no one has tackled the Devonshire Diptera in the systematic manner that Dr Wood did the Diptera of Herefordshire”.

In this list Yerbury gave localities and dates for all records. Collectors' names were given for records subsequent to Austen (1906), and for some earlier records not attributed by Austen, where the collector was Matthews (e.g. *Syrphus guttatus* [= *Meligramma guttatum*, Syrphidae] from Ivybridge) or Lemann and Bignell (*Eumerus sabulorum* at Salcombe and Bovisand respectively, both in burrows of fossorial Hymenoptera). Some earlier records by Matthews, omitted by Austen, are also included. Matthews' experience of the bulb fly *Merodon equestris* (Syrphidae), which Yerbury had not found, in considerable numbers every year at Ivybridge, was noted. A record of *Cynomya mortuorum* (Calliphoridae) from Ottery Hill in 1891, when Yerbury was in Ceylon, remains unattributed.

Dorset

Yerbury ventured into Dorset from the New Forest in 1894; on 29 June he visited West Moors where *Anthrax* [*Thyridanthrax*] *fenestratus* (Bombyliidae) was found and on 19 July he went by train to Swanage; he commented “some journey – rain, wind & cloud almost all the time spent there – result practically nil – though I did take a specimen of *Leptogaster* [Asilidae] for the first time in England – Corfe Castle & Hamworthy Junction worth a visit”. According to Verrall (1901) Yerbury also visited West Moors while in the New Forest in 1897 (no diary exists for this year), but otherwise forays into Dorset were mainly to the Isle of Purbeck, staying at Swanage (18 August – 11 September 1906) and at Sandbanks (30 May – 23 June 1907, 29 July – 19 August 1909, 1-8 September 1910 and in May 1912).

In August 1906 Yerbury booked in to the Royal Victoria Hotel, Swanage, where he was soon after joined by Verrall, Collin and Mrs Collin, who arrived by car, presumably that pictured in a photograph included by Pont (1995). On 20 August they motored to Studland, and on 21 August to Lulworth Cove, the vehicle having “tantrums”, but it was “in good temper” when they visited Studland again on 22 August, and it was also a better day for Diptera, with the capture of the bombyliids *Anthrax* [*Thyridanthrax*] *fenestratus*, *A. circumdata* [= *Villa venusta*] and *Bombylius minor*, and the tabanid *Chrysops sepulcralis*. On 26 August they went to Arne where they again found *V. venusta* and *B. minor*, together with the tabanid “*Atylotus rusticus*” (presumably error for *A. latistriatus*, which he found on later visits to Dorset), *Thinophilus flavipalpis* (Dolichopodidae) and *Chrysotoxum octomaculatum* (Syrphidae), these described as the “pick of the basket”. On 27 August, Verrall's party left; Yerbury went with them as far as Wimborne via Bloxworth, where *V. venusta* was in numbers on umbels, and he came back by train, changing at Poole. Over the next six days he travelled to sites either by bus or train. On 30 August he went to Hamworthy Junction and investigated the saltmarsh towards Lytchett Minster. On the following day he found *Eristalis cryptarum* at Studland (see account of this species on pp 71-72). On 2 September he took the train to Corfe Castle and walked down to the Poole Haven, near Wytch Farm and the mouth of the Corfe stream; he remarks “very hot – some beautiful ground but results small”.

On 3 September he went by train to Bournemouth to see his cousin Nellie and was back in time for the return of Verrall and Collin. There were five more days of motoring to sites, taking in Studland, Wareham, Arne and Bloxworth. On 5 September *Villa venusta* was again found on the heath at Bloxworth and on umbels near Wareham; on that day they tried to reach Wool, but

the "motor declined to face the hill between Bere Regis and Wool Station", so they returned the way they had come. Verrall and Collin left on 10 September, and Yerbury left the next day.

In 1907 Yerbury stayed at the Haven Hotel, Sandbanks, from which he wrote to Verrall two letters and a postcard, and would have prolonged his stay if Verrall could have joined him, but this couldn't be arranged as Verrall was away in Suffolk. Yerbury had arrived at Sandbanks by 30 May when he visited the Goathorn peninsula, and on the following day he found *Eristalis cryptarum* at Studland. *Thinophilus flavipalpis* was a particular quest and he found it at several coastal sites. He was dependent on the ferry to reach sites but this was not always possible, for example on 12 June the boatman concluded that it was too rough so the trip was abandoned, and he instead went by motor to Canford Cliffs and then walked into the Luscombe Valley. A favoured spot was the Gull Pond, which "turned out to be our old friend 'The Green Pond' of Rempstone Heath – thousands of lapwings & gulls breeding & a very beautiful sight to see them soaring round". He wrote to Verrall on 20 June 1907, referring to a visit there on 19 June: "I nearly came to unmitigated grief near there – I saw a specimen of *Microdon* and in attempting to catch it stepped quickly on some *Sphagnum* and went in nearly up to my waist – *Microdon* of course escaped – the high wind has been bullying me ever since I came down here, even when the sun is shining the wind spoils the collecting".

In 1909 he was back there by 29 July, again making regular use of the ferry. He was successful in finding the same range of species as in 1906, also recording *Atylotus fulvus* as well as *A. latistriatus*. On 3 August he found *Hippobosca equina* (Hippoboscidae) in considerable numbers on a horse near South Haven Point. On 10 August he met Collin at Studland, and on the following day was joined by Verrall and Collin at the Gull Pond, where *Villa venusta* was found, and he caught it there again on 17 August. Verrall and Collin were evidently staying on the Studland side as they came across to Sandbanks on 12 August, but apparently left soon after, so there was no more joint fieldwork. During this trip he made several visits to Bournemouth to see his cousins Nellie and Bertha, and from 13 to 18 August his sister Emma was also staying there; on the very hot 13 August he took Emma to lunch at the Haven Hotel and returned with her by the motor launch *L'Entente Cordiale* to Poole and by train to Bournemouth. Having news that his sister Edith was unwell he returned to London on 19 August; she was "in fairly good spirits" when he visited her on the next day.

He arrived once more at the Haven Hotel at Sandbanks on 1 September 1910 and used the ferry to reach sites over the next few days. Then an attack of gout from 8 to 10 September brought diary entries to a close for that year. On 29 April 1912 (no diary survives for this year) he wrote to Collin: "I am afraid that all energy and enterprise is dead in me, so I am going to write to my old landlady at the Haven Hotel for rooms for May". Then on 15 May he wrote from the Haven Hotel to say that a room had been reserved for Collin from 23 to 30 May, so he was presumably joined by him for that period. However, he added: "Sport is very bad and I seldom meet with anything worth catching, added to this there are bad feet and very limited powers of walking so I am not enjoying myself as I usually do, and The Gull Pond is too far for my very limited powers of walking, so I have had no chance of looking for *C. [Campsicnemus] compeditus* or *T. [Telmatargus] tumidulus* [Dolichopodidae]".

Hampshire

Yerbury's fieldwork in Hampshire was centred on the New Forest, which he visited on at least 14 occasions; he explored widely and got to know the Forest well. The first five visits were during 1894, when his stays at Lyndhurst (23-28 March, 16 April – 7 May, 12 May – 24 July, 28 July – 21 August, 27 August – 7 September) were interrupted by short trips to London to process the material collected, with visits to BMNH and theatres, and with local excursions from London. Laurel blossom in April and hawthorn in May attracted syrphids of the genus *Criorhina* and

Pocota apiformis [= *P. personata*], which was initially confused with them. Also found in April and May were *Conops vesicularis* (Conopidae) and *Psilota atra* [= *P. anthracina*] (Syrphidae); Austen thought the latter was a tachinid when first shown to him. On 1 June Yerbury saw his first *Hippobosca equina*, and in that month the syrphids *Myolepta luteola* [= *M. dubia*] and *Pelecocera tricineta* were also recorded by him.

On 24 April 1894 Yerbury recorded that a youngster named Chawner called on him and asked him to go to see his flies. He commented that "Chawner had some good insects but without any kind of label & badly set, sister had a good lot of Hymenoptera but unlabeled". They were **Laurence Chaloner Chawner** (1878-1959) and his sister **Ethel Frances Chawner** (1866-1953), so Laurence was then 16 and Ethel 28. He called on the Chawners again on 30 April and 2 June, which were wet days. Then on 11 June he met Laurence at Lyndhurst and they went together to Pondhead Inclosure; he noted that Chawner "took a fine daddy", later identified as *Xiphura* [*Ctenophora*] *pectinicornis* (Tipulidae). He visited them again on 7 and 27 April 1896, on the latter occasion leaving a box of Hymenoptera, evidently for Ethel, whose interest was mainly in sawflies which she was successful in rearing from the larvae (Benson 1954). The Chawners had been born in Surrey, where their father Charles Fox Chawner was rector of Bletchingly; after his death in 1888 the family moved to Lyndhurst, where Ethel and Laurence developed an interest in insects. Both joined the Entomological Society of London, but only Ethel remained a member for the rest of her life. Laurence joined the Hampshire Regiment (Lieutenant 1900, Captain 1906) – perhaps Yerbury had encouraged him to take this up with tales of his career. He had retired to Lyndhurst by 1911, but rose to the rank of Major in the First World War. Ethel remained at Lyndhurst until her mother died in 1927, and then moved to Leckford in the north of the county, to be employed as a curator of his collections by **John Spedan Lewis** (1885-1963) of retail fame as founder of the John Lewis Partnership – he owned the Leckford Estate and collected all orders of insects there. Ethel was at Leckford Abbas, a small hotel on the Estate, at the time of her death in 1953.

On 30 April 1894 Yerbury also called on **George Tate**, who he describes as "the professional bug-hunter", and went to Rhinefield Inclosure with him on 2 May. Tate (born 1841) was the son of a farmer at Pondhead in the New Forest, and is described as an entomologist in censuses from 1881 onwards, with a son Ernest aged 20 working for him in 1901 – he advertised in the *Entomologist's Record* as "G. Tate & Son, Entomologists, Lyndhurst, New Forest. Established 1870", offering "Ova, Larvae, Pupae, and (bred) Imagines supplied to order".

From 5 to 26 June 1894 Yerbury was joined by his sisters Edith and Emma, and went on several excursions with them. On 13 June he met Sharp and Champion (see below), who were staying at Brockenhurst, and was in the field with them several times in the New Forest, and on 1 July they went with him to Christchurch. On 30 June he went with them and Gorham (see p. 48) to Boldrewood by carriage and after a day there and at Mark Ash they walked back to Lyndhurst. Edmund Buckle (see p. 77) arrived on 30 June and stayed till 9 July; while he was there they did some trapping for small mammals, and from 3 to 6 July were joined in this by an unnamed American. Yerbury trapped again before leaving the Forest on 7 September. On his last two trips to the Forest in that year he was unaccompanied in the field except on 11 August when he met Irby (see p. 77), Grant (see p. 51) and Reid (see p. 52) at Brockenhurst. On 1 August he met Henry Spackman in Salisbury about the sale of Belcombe Court; he took the opportunity afterwards to visit Stonehenge ("disappointing not in size of stones but in that of temple").

At that time **David Sharp** (1840-1922) (Figs 44-45, back cover), who later retired to the New Forest (see p. 48), was Curator of the Cambridge University Museum. He had taken up that post in 1889 after a varied early career that left him time to become an authority on Coleoptera worldwide (Lucas 1922). **George Charles Champion** (1851-1927), who had been in Corsica with Yerbury and Lemann in 1893 (see pp 74-75), was also a coleopterist, who specialised in the

beetle fauna of Central America where he travelled from 1879 to 1883; he was Librarian of the Entomological Society of London from 1891 to 1920. Rev. **Henry Stephen Gorham** (1839-1920), not otherwise mentioned by Yerbury, was a local coleopterist, with an interest in both British and exotic beetles and he worked closely with Sharp during his time in Hampshire. He had been a civil engineer before entering the church, from which he retired in 1884 and moved to Shirley Warren, near Southampton where he remained until moving to Great Malvern in 1905.

In 1896 Yerbury made two early visits (2-8 April and 24 April – 5 May) to the New Forest, which do not appear to have been very productive, with a stay in London between them. During those visits he was called on by Bingham (see p. 83) and Penton (not identified), and he dined twice with the Pentons, who lived in the New Forest. According to Verrall (1901) Yerbury was also in the New Forest in the period 10 May to 11 June 1897. He made another short visit from 8 to 13 October 1898; on 10 October he visited Adams, inspecting his light trap (“nothing”). **Frederick Charlstrom Adams** (1836-1920), a London-based retired tea broker and “China merchant”, also had a cottage at Lyndhurst, where most of his collecting was done (Pont 1995).

Adams (1900) compiled the Diptera list for the Victoria County History of Hampshire. This was a bare list of 629 species without localities, with the collector’s name given only for those species that he hadn’t recorded himself – 74 species were attributed to Yerbury, while other collectors cited were G.H. Verrall, B.G. Rye, Rev. H.S. Gorham, W.R.O. Grant, H. Rogers, J.I. King, C.O. Waterhouse, L. Chawner and Miss E. Chawner; records from Curtis’ *British Entomology* were attributed to J. Curtis, J.C. Dale and George Samouelle, the latter for the oestrid *Pharyngomyia picta* (now extinct in Britain, p. 51). Yerbury was the recorder for the stratiomyids *Stratiomys chamaeleon* and *Odontomyia argentata*, and the syrphids *Psilota anthracina* and *Pelecocera tricincta*. For the syrphid *Pocota apiformis* [= *P. personata*] both Yerbury and Laurence Chawner were cited as recorders, while Ethel Chawner was sole recorder for *Ctenophora flaveolata* (Tipulidae), *Ogcodes gibbosus* (Acroceridae) and *Ornithomyia avicularia* (Hippoboscidae). She also contributed the Hymenoptera list to the Victoria County History.

There was a gap in visits to Hampshire until 1905, when Yerbury again made an early visit from 6 to 26 April, staying at the Balmer Lawn Hotel at Brockenhurst. His sister Edith joined him from 12 April onwards – he visited Adams on four occasions during this time. It was dull and cold, with the laurels not coming into blossom until 13 April, and little other than *Criorhina ranunculi* (Syrphidae) recorded. He made another visit from 15 April 1907, again staying at Brockenhurst, visiting Adams on 16 April, and ending with a rainy walk to Lyndhurst on 21 April. In 1908 he made a later start, arriving on 18 May at Ringwood, where he stayed at the White Hart, having failed to contact the Balmer Lawn; he found this unsatisfactory, writing to Verrall on 22 May that it was too inconvenient to reach New Forest sites. He wrote again on 25 May, complaining of the food and lack of comfort, which had decided him to leave shortly and go back to London. At Ringwood he caught *Colobaea bifasciella* (Sciomyzidae) on 20 May and *Odontomyia tigrina* (Stratiomyidae) at bogbean flowers on 24 May. He made two visits to Fordingbridge while there, in search of *Odontomyia argentata* but only *Neottiophilum praeustum* (Piophilidae) was noted.

On 2 September 1909 he travelled to Brockenhurst, accompanied on the train from London by Adams. On arrival he went to see Sharp and found Lamb (see p. 56) there. David Sharp had in 1909 moved to Brockenhurst, where he had a house built, and remained there for the rest of his life. There his daughter **Margaret Annie** (1881-1961) assisted him in investigating the life history of beetles – she was skilled in dissection and as an illustrator (Lucas 1922). In 1918 she married Sharp’s collaborator **Frederick Arthur Godfrey Muir** (1872-1931), who had worked on pests of sugarcane in Hawaii. An attraction for Yerbury on this visit to the New Forest was the Diptera visiting sap flows resulting from the presence of larvae of the Goat Moth *Cossus cossus*. Adams showed Yerbury his *Cossus* tree when he visited him on 6 September. Sharp

directed Yerbury to some other *Cossus* trees, though he did better for the drosophilid *Phortica variegata* and other species at Adams' tree, which was alive with Diptera on 12 September, including *Chrysochlamys* [*Ferdinandea*] *cuprea* (Syrphidae) and various drosophilids. A letter to Verrall of 3 October 1909 indicates that the records that are listed in Yerbury's diary as *Periscelis nigra* (Periscelididae) related to an *Amiota* species (Drosophilidae), and he wonders if Lamb's *P. nigra* could be this. After going to Lymington with Sharp on 7 September, he went to London to see his sister Edith, who was much better than when he had visited her in August (see Dorset, p. 46). He was back at the *Cossus* trees on the following and on subsequent days until 16 September, when there was *Phortica* at every affected tree. On 14 September Yerbury went with Sharp and Miss Sharp to Perry Wood Inclosure and Wood Fidle, then to Holmsley on 17 September, with Sharp and some of his five daughters, his last field day recorded in 1909.

On 18 May 1910 he again arrived at the Balmer Lawn Hotel. The next day he found the barberries in the Rhododendron Drive at Rhinefields productive, with *Conops vesicularis* (Conopidae) and *Criorhina* species (Syrphidae), though he noted: "sight very bad, cannot follow or distinguish an insect like I used to!!" He collected *C. vesicularis* and *Criorhina ranunculi* for Sharp, who he visited on three occasions before Sharp's departure for Scotland on 26 May. On the same day Yerbury went to London to see Edith who was now ill again, returning for two more days in the New Forest, at Denny Wood and Iron's Hill on 27 and 28 May respectively. His final visit to the Forest may have been after 20 September 1912, as he wrote to Collin that he had an idea of migrating there for the rest of that month.

On 8 April 1913 Yerbury wrote to Collin that he had met Adams in St James Street that day, not having seen him for two years; Adams, who was planning to go to the New Forest in a few days, had complained of old age and that all his collecting was now done in his trap.

Nottinghamshire

In 1906 Yerbury made his only visit to the Midlands, when he visited the Sherwood Forest area, staying at the Dukeries Hotel, Edwinstowe, from 10 to 26 April. Unfortunately it was a late season, with some snow showers, so he did poorly for Diptera, only the syrphids *Criorhina ranunculi* and *Melangyna quadrimaculata* being noted, and he resorted mainly to bird watching. He covered quite a lot of ground on foot – on the first day he walked by the Major Oak to Thoresby Park, noting "fine old oaks & interesting birches but forest as a whole dried up & uninteresting". On 19 April, Clumber "with some nice natural woodland in park", was on the itinerary but he didn't enter the Park. The laurels were not yet in flower by the time of his departure.

East Anglia (Cambridgeshire, Norfolk, North Essex and Suffolk)

Yerbury visited Verrall and Collin at Newmarket on several occasions and while there collected at some of their local sites. On 4 October 1894 he had a day trip there, lunched with Verrall at his house and afterwards went to Chippenham Fen ("bad day no flies – but a place worthy of further investigation"). On 13 September 1898, after lunching with the Verralls, he drove on to Wicken, where he stayed at the uncomfortable Maid's Head Inn. He spent three days on Wicken Fen, getting as far as Quy Fen on the third day. On 17 September he returned to Newmarket, staying at the Rutland Arms. After a day looking over Scottish syrphids with Verrall, he went on 19 September to Chippenham Fen with Collin ("with 'Jim' – nothing – came home early") and also found "nothing" at Tuddenham Fen on 21 September. No fieldwork is recorded on his stay at Newmarket from 14 to 18 September 1899.

On 13 September 1900 he went by train to Aldeburgh, Suffolk. He collected along the River Alde and near the Orford Ness lighthouse, where on 23 September he encountered an old chestnut mare, which was friendly enough for him to catch 6♂ and 12♀ of the horse bot-fly

Gasterophilus equi [= *G. intestinalis*, Oestridae]; he saw the mare again two days later but there were few bot-flies about. He had day trips on 21 September to Yarmouth ("rather nice though cockneyish"), and 24 September to Norwich ("pretty city worth a visit"), visiting the castle, cathedral and museum. He returned to London on 27 September.

On 4 August 1906 he travelled to Mundesley, Norfolk. Over the next four days he explored the cliffs at Bacton, finding *G. equi* [= *intestinalis*] and the asilid *Asilus crabroniformis*. Then on 8 August Verrall arrived, and the next day they motored to Palling-on-Sea, returning via Stalham and Wroxham; Verrall left him there to return by train. On 10 August he went back to Wroxham and took a boat onto the Broad ("pretty but few flies"). He returned to London on 11 August.

On 3 to 5 May 1907 he made a brief visit to Walton-on-Naze, Essex. On 8 August he was there again, concentrating mainly on saltmarsh at Stoney Point, where the tabanids *Atylotus rusticus* and *Haematopota italica* [= *H. grandis*] were found on several days, and he did well for dolichopodids. He moved on to Woodbridge, Suffolk on 24 August (he had prospected there by a day trip on 21 August); he wired Verrall that he had taken rooms at the Bull Hotel. On 25 August Verrall's party arrived and over the next few days they motored to Orford, Scotland Fen and Tangham Forest. He returned to London on 31 August, only to go back to Suffolk on 14 September, staying again at Aldeburgh. This time the Orford Ness area produced the dolichopodid *Campsicnemus magius*, 3♂ 4♀ on 15 September. Verrall and Collin turned up on the following evening and on 17 September he took them to the *Campsicnemus* ditch; they found 10 or 12 pairs but not much else. On the next two days they went towards Thorpe and motored to Aldringham Fen ("*Gasterophilus haemorrhoidalis* the pick of the basket"). Verrall left by train on 20 September; it is unclear when Collin left, but Yerbury went by train to Leiston on 26 September. On 27 September 1♂ and 3♀ of *C. magius* were caught at Orford Ness. Yerbury returned to London on the afternoon of 30 September.

In 1908 he returned to Walton-on-Naze on 4 June, joining Verrall and Collin there, though Verrall at least left on 7 June. The saltmarsh produced *Clanoneurum cimiciforme* (Ephydriidae) and *Aphrosylus* (Dolichopodidae) in numbers on the mud. *Platystoma seminationis* (Platystomatidae) was numerous on wild carrot flowers. On 18 June he walked along the cliffs towards Frinton, where *Orthochile* [*Ortochile*] *nigrocoerulea* (Dolichopodidae) was in numbers, before returning to London.

On 10 May 1909 he went to Barton Mills, Suffolk. Here he was joined on several days by Collin, for collecting there and also along the River Lark, and on 16 May he met Collin at Tuddenham. Verrall and Collin joined Yerbury on 18 May, and they found five *Odontomyia argentata* (Stratiomyidae) at Barton Mills, but he saw none there on the following day. On 20 May Collin came early and drove him to Snailwell and Chippenham Fen ("beautiful bright hot day but no flies worth having!"); they then went to Newmarket, had lunch and dinner at the Verralls', and spent a long afternoon looking over the collection; Collin brought him back about 10p.m. On 21 May Verrall and Collin came over and took him through Brandon to Stanford ("a large sheet of water – not much"), on to Thompson's Water ("some good insects"), and back via Thetford, lunching there at the Bell Hotel. On 23 May Collin took him to Wood Ditton Wood. On 24 May he went up the River Lark; *Leptopa filiformis* (Scathophagidae), *Gymnocheta viridis* (Tachinidae) and some Mycetophilidae were "the pick of the basket". He left Barton Mills for St Pancras on 25 May, after finding *Neurigona suturalis* (Dolichopodidae) on birches there in the morning.

On 22 June he wrote to Verrall that he was struggling with a slight attack of gout, but hoped to go to Walton-on-Naze next Monday for two weeks; he had not made many expeditions since leaving Barton Mills, having "felt a bit slack and disinclined to go out" (he refers to a recent trip to Dartford – not mentioned in his diary). He planned to go in July to the Haven Hotel, and added: "I look on Walton as the best bit of salt marsh and Studland as the best bit of moorland &

marsh to be found! I was too lazy to go to the Gower". He arrived at Walton-on-Naze on 28 June and stayed till 11 July, though the weather deteriorated in the latter part of the trip; dolichopodids and tephritids figure mainly in his notes. Apart from the local sites he went twice to Clacton, the first time he walked there and returned by train, then on 10 July he took the train as far as Kirby Cross and walked on to Clacton; it was cold and wet with an "awful wind"; he lunched at the Grand Hotel ("good & comfortable"), but was wet through both before and after lunch.

On 16 April 1912 he wrote to Collin that he had just returned from Southwold, Suffolk, which "did not seem to be a satisfactory base for Diptera hunting" and he got few flies. He was considering whether to join Collin at Barton Mills, but added: "I cannot make up my mind about a locality for Diptera hunting this year and fear that points to a want of zeal in the pursuit". Then, in letters of 26 and 29 June 1912, he discussed with Collin a trip to Frinton or Walton-on-Naze, saying of Frinton: "it is however a long 1½ miles further off the salt marsh than Walton and I am afraid that there is no space to put up the machine – as regards cheerful aspect, cleanliness Frinton is miles ahead of Walton". He decided to stay at the Esplanade Hotel in Frinton, although the terms were high ("15 bob a day"), and if he found "comfort not commensurate with the cost" he could "chuck up at the end of a week or fortnight". Yerbury was presumably joined by Collin as he offered to bring him fresh specimens of *Rhamphomyia pennata* [= *R. barbata*] (Empididae).

South-east England

From London, Yerbury made a number of day or weekend trips to localities in South Essex, Kent, Oxfordshire, Surrey and North Hampshire. He was accompanied on several of these by **William Robert Ogilvie-Grant** (1863-1924), referred to as "Grant" by Yerbury, who was on the staff of BMNH from 1882. He initially worked on fish, but in 1885 joined the Ornithological Section, becoming Curator of Birds from 1909 to 1918. As reported by Perry (2007), he was Francis Jenkinson's cousin, and he passed some Diptera that he collected to Jenkinson (see p. 24).



Fig. 26. William Robert Ogilvie-Grant in July 1907. © The Trustees of the Natural History Museum, London.

Yerbury first mentioned meeting Grant at Brockenhurst in 1894 (p. 47). In subsequent years he often saw Grant at BMNH and looked at his insects. Their first collecting excursion was to Oxshott, Surrey on 9 June 1895, with **William Edward de Winton** (1857-1922), who specialised in mammals and described new species of rodents. Verrall (1901) recorded that Grant had found *Microdon latifrons* [= *M. analis*] (Syrphidae) at Oxshott; Austen (1902), in the Victoria History of Surrey, attributed this record to both Grant and Yerbury. In August 1896 Yerbury and Grant went to Wormsley in Oxfordshire for two days' collecting, following the discovery of the bombyliid *Villa cingulata* at this site by Grant on 7 July 1895. On 2 September 1900 they went to St Mary Cray, Kent when there were "lots of Platypezidae" on a dull cloudy day. They also had short collecting trips to Woolmer Forest, Hampshire (July 1903) and Hever, Kent (July 1907).

On 1 May 1904 Yerbury set out to Oxshott but bumped into Chitty and Nevinson at Surbiton Station, so instead joined them and went to Horsley, consequently spending most of the day on Hymenoptera (the bees *Osmia bicolor* and *Andrena lapponica* were noted). **Arthur John Chitty** (1859-1908) was a barrister who collected most orders of insects, later concentrating on Hymenoptera, Coleoptera and Hemiptera. **Edward Bonney Nevinson** (1858-1928) had wide natural history interests together with his brother Basil G. Nevinson, but later concentrated on aculeate Hymenoptera.

Yerbury (1908c) contributed the list of Diptera to the Victoria County History of Kent, although the county was not well visited by him (apart from the trips with Grant mentioned above, only occasional visits to Darenth Wood and the Thames Marshes at Belvedere and Gravesend).

Scotland

Rotheray (1997) documented the seven visits to Scotland made by Yerbury, starting in 1898 and concluding in 1913. He quoted a number of diary entries relating to these trips and summarised the contents of Yerbury's publications referring to Diptera in Scotland. He suggested that Yerbury may have been influenced to go to Scotland by Verrall, who had been there several times from the 1870s onward. It may also be possible that he was encouraged to go there by Ogilvie-Grant (see p. 51), who had regularly accompanied him on collecting excursions from London since 1894, as on 12 June 1898 when Yerbury set out from King's Cross on his first trip to Scotland, he was accompanied by Grant and Reid (see below).

1898. – Yerbury and Grant were probably both at the Rannoch Lodge Hotel for the first few days as they went together along the north shore of the Loch on 15 June (see Appendix 5). They may have parted when Yerbury moved on to Kinloch Rannoch on 21 June, as the only further mention of him while Yerbury was in Scotland was when he wrote to Grant on 11 July (they went together to Darenth in Kent on 4 September, a few days after Yerbury had returned from Scotland). Reid, whom he had met with Grant and Irby at Brockenhurst in 1894 (see p. 47), was not mentioned after their arrival. **Philip Savile Grey Reid** (1845-1915) (known as Savile Reid) was an ornithologist; he had been a Captain in the Royal Engineers and had served in Gibraltar with Irby (see p. 77), whom he accompanied on Scottish trips; he later made regular visits there with Grant, in search of bird nests for the BMNH collection.

After several excursions from the west end of Loch Rannoch, Yerbury moved on to Kinloch Rannoch where he stayed at the Bunnannoch Hotel until 18 July, making further visits to the Black Wood and Camghouran from there. On 28 June he visited Dr McCallum to see his insects; he was the general practitioner in Kinloch Rannoch, and over the next two weeks they had eight days in the field together, when Lepidoptera were given most attention. On the evening of 4 July they went out sugaring, described by Yerbury as "a general fiasco – locked out of hotel & had to get in through a window". **Hugh McCallum** was born in 1844 at East Stonehouse in Devon, and was living in that county in 1875 when he married at Newton Abbot, and in 1881 when a son was born in Plymouth, so Yerbury may have known of him through his Devon contacts; he was son of a Scottish draper and was living in Perthshire by 1891.

Yerbury left via Pitlochry, arriving at Kingussie on 19 July. He stayed there till 2 August, collecting locally, but also travelled by train to Aviemore to include trips to Glen Feshie, Loch an Eilein, Loch Morlich and Cairngorm. He walked to Newtonmore to visit Hinxman, without any further comment. However, Yerbury (1900a) later mentioned him as the collector of some notable species (see p. 54). **Lionel Wordsworth Hinxman** (1855-1936) was a geologist at the Scottish Geological Survey, who was born at Dunmore, Stirlingshire. His father was a clergyman at Christchurch and Salisbury, and Lionel was educated at Marlborough, Cheltenham and Cambridge University; he retired to Ringwood in Hampshire. On Yerbury's last day at Kingussie

the hotel collie followed him in a "walk round Loch Gynack & killed 2 rabbits". From 2 to 23 August his base was Nethy Bridge, from where he explored the River Nethy and Abernethy Forest. He also had day trips by train north to Grantown, and south to Aviemore and Cairngorm.

On 23 August he travelled to Edinburgh and stayed at the Roxburgh Hotel. He visited the museum (NMS) on the following two days and donated some Diptera (625 specimens according to Rotheray 1997). There he met Grimshaw and Eagle Clarke. **Percy Hall Grimshaw** (1869-1939) (Fig. 46, back cover) was born in Leeds and became secretary and librarian of the Yorkshire Naturalists' Union before moving to Edinburgh, where he worked at the museum from 1893 to 1935, becoming Keeper of Natural History from 1930. He collected insects widely in Scotland and had a particular interest in Diptera. Yerbury seems to have met up with him only on the visits he made to the museum during his first three Scottish trips in 1898, 1899 and 1900, and again in 1911. Yerbury also visited Edinburgh on his final Scottish expedition in 1913, but doesn't then refer to the museum. **William Eagle Clarke** (1853-1938), who was curator of birds, was also from Leeds, and was Curator of the Leeds Museum from 1884 to 1888. In 1888 he moved to Edinburgh, where he became Keeper of Natural History from 1906 to 1921. Presumably he and Grimshaw had known each other in Leeds, which may have influenced Grimshaw's move to Edinburgh.

Apart from a collecting trip to Aberlady on 27 August, Yerbury took in the Edinburgh tourist attractions – the Castle, the Botanic Garden, Arthur's Seat and a trip under the Forth Bridge by steamer, reaching the bridge by coach. He returned to King's Cross on 29 August.

1899. – Having evidently enjoyed his first foray into Scotland, he returned the next year, and arrived on 3 July 1899. He stayed again at the Roxburgh in Edinburgh. He visited the museum to donate flies and made a day trip to Aberlady. On 6 July, he arrived in Aviemore, staying at the Lynwilg Hotel until 31 July. He visited Loch Alvie and Kinrara, as well as sites familiar from the previous year, including a train journey to Kingussie to cover Glen Gynack. He had the use of a bicycle on this trip, but on 19 July he didn't venture out until the weather cleared in the afternoon when he found the road to Carr Bridge to be "very wet & greasy" and he remarks: "skidded & came to grief about 2 miles out of Carr Bridge – damaged pedal – walked on to Carr Bridge in hope of finding a repairer – no such person exists – had to take train to Aviemore waiting 1½ hours for train. Wrote for pedal". He then collected on foot until 24 July, when he went by train to Inverness ("a well built handsome town with pretty surroundings"), where he took the bicycle and new pedal to the repairers; afterwards he "walked up the banks of the river to the Ness Islands & back by the castle, had lunch at Palace Hotel & came back by 3.15p.m. train".

On 31 July he travelled on to Forres, where he stayed at the Royal Station Hotel until 11 August. From there he worked the Culbin sandhills and the River Findhorn, making good use of his bicycle. On 7 August he reports: "went on the bicycle to Sluce Lodge, left the bike at the Lodge & walked upstream along the banks of the Findhorn to the Bridge of Logie & Randolph's Leap. Beautiful bright day – river very beautiful – no flies – Returned through the fir wood near Logie House. The Lodge keeper at Relugas House objected to my going down to Randolph's Leap, so I waded across the Findhorn below the junction of the Divie & came back along the other side. Swifts high in small flock". It isn't said whether he was aware of Francis Jenkinson's association with Logie House; Jenkinson first collected Diptera there in 1900 (Perry 2007), but had probably stayed there previously while collecting Lepidoptera (Ivan Perry *pers. comm.*). Then 11-19 August was spent at Thurso, where Scrabster and Dunnet Head were the most northerly part of Britain that he reached. He then stayed from 19-28 August at Brora, again cycling or walking in the surrounding areas. He left for Edinburgh on 28 August, noting en route that a fire at Rothiemurchus was still smouldering, and saw Grimshaw on the following day. When he left Edinburgh isn't stated.

Yerbury (1900a) provided notes on 13 species of Diptera that he had recorded during his first two years in Scotland, summarising previous knowledge of each species and adding his own experience of them. Previous collectors of the asilid *Laphria flava* had included Hinxman (see p. 52); Yerbury mentions that its site near Loch an Eilein had been devastated by the above mentioned fire. He considered that although it appeared fairly common in Scotland, he and Hinxman were the only persons to have seen the deer bot fly *Cephenemyia rufibarbis* [= *C. auribarbis*] (Oestridae) alive. He referred to a letter received from Hinxman in July 1899, stating that he had seen at least a dozen in the Glen Feshie Forest on 28 June, "but only secured one, having other work to do"; there were museum specimens taken by Hinxman from other sites. Yerbury's first experience of it at Rannoch on 6 July 1898 was of one flying rapidly over heather and bog myrtle, resembling a burying beetle on the wing. He considered his find of *Calobata* [*Cnodacophora*] *stylifera* (Micropezidae) in clumps of *Carex* by the Spey of interest as its type locality was the shore of Lake Baikal; it is now known to be widespread in Europe.

1900. – On 24 May 1900 he wrote to Collin that he proposed starting the following week for Scotland – "the bird's nesters [presumably Grant and Reid] are going to the mouth of the Findhorn to look for nests of the Sandwich tern, so I shall probably accompany them, and when they return shall retrace my steps to Nethy Bridge". He planned later in July or August to continue north to Lairg, Loch Assynt (Inchnadamph) and Durness and, as Verrall had collected at the first two places, asked for hints about species to be looked for (e.g. the stratiomyid *Oxycera nigripes* [= *O. pygmaea*]) with dates and the best places to search. He asked too for the dates and localities of Dr Buchanan White's captures of the deer warble-fly *Hypoderma diana* (Oestridae), and for a list of species of which Verrall and Collin would appreciate specimens. **Francis Buchanan White** (1842-1894) was a botanist, lepidopterist and hemipterist, who had lived in Perth, though he was apparently resident at Braemar in 1873 when Verrall (1874) saw his collection, and they also collected together.

Yerbury evidently changed his mind about the Findhorn trip, and travelled by sleeper from St Pancras on 10 June 1900, spending a day in Perth and arriving at Broomhill, the station for Nethy Bridge, on 12 June. There was a new hotel, clean in contrast to the one in Perth; he stayed there till 11 July. Again he made use of a bicycle, with which he explored the River Nethy, Dorback Burn and other local areas; on 28 June he cycled to Aviemore, left his bike at the station and walked along the banks of the Spey. On 10 July he went by train to Blacksboat ("nice looking ground but no good") and on 11 July left Nethy Bridge to travel via Inverness to Invershin, where he stayed until 21 July, again walking and cycling in the vicinity. The last stop of his Highland tour was Golspie, where he stayed from 21 July to 26 August; he thought the area looked promising and the Sutherland Arms Hotel was comfortable. Dunrobin Glen and The Mound proved to be favourite sites in this area. On 23 August there was very heavy rain during the night, with the Golspie burn in flood. On the following day he cycled to The Mound and crossed the bund into the wood, which was under water; he had to wade to get onto a raised bank, which he followed to Torrobor – nevertheless he caught some interesting flies, including a *Platypeza* species (Platypezidae), which he had not seen before in Scotland (he found one at Dunrobin Glen on the next day), *Eristalinus aeneus* (Syrphidae) and two species of *Paloptera* (Pallopteridae).

On 27 August he travelled to Edinburgh, where he was disappointed to find the Roxburgh Hotel full, and had to resort to the "nasty and uncomfortable" Balmoral. On 28 August he handed flies over to Grimshaw at the museum and climbed Arthur's Seat in the afternoon. He returned to London overnight, arriving on 30 August. He saw Grant several times in the next few days, and no doubt related his Scottish experiences.

1904. – After this early surge in interest in Scottish collecting, there was a hiatus; the summer of 1901 was spent in Ireland, and 1902 and 1903 were devoted to renewing his acquaintance with Wales, Herefordshire and Devon. In 1904 he decided to spend the summer in

Scotland again, cycling or walking from each of his chosen centres. He wrote to Collin on 22 April 1904, asking for "chapter and verse" for localities of various Scottish species, *Rhadiurgus variabilis* (Asilidae), *Hypoderma diana* etc. (Collin has written a list of species and localities in the margin of this letter), adding that he would catch any Therevidae, and asked Collin to let him know if Verrall still required any well-known species; Austen was "clamouring for Dexiidae" (then sometimes treated as a separate family to Tachinidae). This time he made an earlier start; he left King's Cross for Dunkeld by sleeper on 9 May, and stayed there three nights; he visited the Cathedral, and walked along the Tay and up Birnam Hill. He arrived in Aviemore on 13 May, finding it to be a late spring and noted "the country very backward" and it showed "but little promise of insects". That view was borne out by subsequent experience on the banks of the Spey, at Loch an Eilein, Loch Pityoulsh, Lynwilg, etc., although on 19 May when he went along the banks of the Spey to the Doune he swept some interesting flies, and noted the scathophagids *Norellia liturata* and *N. spinigera* (see p. 72). On 23 May he lost his forceps by the Spey but retrieved them the following day. On 1 and 3 June he saw *Hypoderma diana* on the road near Glenmore Lodge and on 2 June on the path to the Lairig Ghru. The first of those days was not well chosen for climbing Cairngorm; after a dull start, the weather worsened as he reached higher ground - there was a thick mist over the "*C. rufibarbis* [= *C. auribarbis*] ground" where there was a large herd of deer; rain set in and he got wet through on the way back to Aviemore.

On 6 June he left Aviemore by train for Golspie, where he stayed until 1 July, giving attention mainly to Dunrobin Glen, The Mound and the mouth of the Fleet, where on 8 June he saw a large colony of arctic tern, estimated to be about 100 nests. On 21 June he returned there to find the terns had mostly hatched; he reports an assault by a tern which struck him quite hard on the head - it flew away apparently unhurt. On 1 July he arrived by train at Nairn and this was his base until 25 July; local collecting along the River Nairn and at Loch Loy produced some interesting flies. While there he made nine day trips by train to Brodie, where the Maviston sand hills were an attraction; the asilid *Laphria flava* was seen there on six of these visits, usually on stumps in a clearing or at the edge of a wood, presumably an adjacent conifer plantation, and *Rhadiurgus variabilis* was also recorded. A pair of *R. variabilis* was also found when going up the Nethy to Forest Lodge on 26 July, a day after arriving at Broomhill by train from Nairn. The remainder of this stay in the Highlands was then spent at Nethy Bridge until leaving for Edinburgh on 23 August. The River Nethy and Abernethy Forest, Dorback and Duack Burns received most of his attention; the syrphid *Callicera rufa* was a particular quest following his first capture on 8 August of this unexpected addition to the British list near the Duack Burn (see p. 62). He spent a few days in Edinburgh, but nothing is recorded about that visit and he left for London on 27 August. He mentions cycling only twice on this trip, at The Mound on 17 June ("hard work driving the bicycle against the wind") and along the Tulloch Road on 22 August.

Yerbury (1904b) wrote from the Nethy Bridge Hotel on 2 August of his experiences of *Laphria flava*, of its abundance near Nairn and its occurrence in the Abernethy Forest on 27 and 31 July. He suggested placing the net or a glass-bottomed box over the insect sitting on a post or stump in preference to sweeping "for it is very lethargic and loth [sic] to move". The pine stumps it frequented were riddled with the borings of beetle larvae, which he considered to be the prey of the asilid larvae and also the hosts of large ichneumonids he observed visiting these stumps.

Yerbury (1904d) exhibited the oestrid deer parasites *Cephenemyia auribarbis* and *Hypoderma diana* found in Scotland in that year and, thanks to Poulton, was able to include two specimens of another deer bot-fly *Pharyngomyia picta* ("without doubt of German origin"), loaned from UMO. He remarked that "though this species was undoubtedly taken in the New Forest by the old entomologists, it has now probably ceased to exist there, owing to the practical extinction of red deer in that locality"; whether it occurred in Devon and Somerset had yet to be established. From his experience of *C. auribarbis* he advised looking out for a herd of deer and

reaching the ground as soon as possible after they had vacated it, but it was "a method of collecting which entails a considerable amount of walking, and is real hard work, as it has to be carried on during the brightest sunshine". *Hypoderma diana* had not been found in Britain since Buchanan White's record from Braemar, but Yerbury had found it at five or six localities in the Glenmore and Rothiemurchus forests and also a pair at Golspie, altogether 15 males and 1 female. It basked on forest roads, preferring dark-coloured spots to settle on, and had similar habits to *H. lineatum* ("the common warble-fly"), which was then common in Devon and in the Herefordshire Black Mountains in mid-May. The Golspie specimens were found at Dunrobin Glen on 29 June; the female was caught by hand while resting on his "knickerbocker stocking".

1905. – He again spent the summer in Scotland, arriving in Aberdeen on the morning of 15 May. During his brief stay there he went by train to Bridge of Dee and walked up the river, returning to the city to visit the museum (see p. 24). He arrived at Nairn on 17 May. Apart from a stay at Nethy Bridge from 13 June to 25 July, this was his headquarters for much of the next three months, until 30 August; the latter part of his stay (9-23 August) was affected by illness. In the first period at Nairn, he often visited the River Nairn and seven visits were made to Brodie, where on 22 May he found the sallows disappointing ("beautiful mass of bloom & fine hot sunshine but nothing but *Eristalis intricarius* [*E. intricaria*, Syrphidae]"). On 24 May there was a heavy fall of snow on Ben Wyvis, evidently visible from Nairn. On 3 June, while working a stream at Brodie, he slipped on a stump and "fell into the stream, got wet through and therefore decided to walk home by the road, got on to the Nairn bridge as the clock struck four & therefore made about a dead heat of it with the train". Undaunted, he made three more visits to Brodie in the week before leaving Nairn, the main attraction being the tabanid *Tabanus luridus* [= *Hybomitra lurida*], which occurred there in numbers.

As mentioned above his Nairn trip was interrupted by six weeks at Nethy Bridge. He arrived at the Nethy Bridge Hotel on 13 June and on the following day met Lamb at Broomhill Station. **Charles George Lamb** (1867-1941), who stayed with him from 14 June to 1 July, taught engineering at Cambridge University from 1891 to 1931, but in his spare time specialised in Diptera and worked closely with David Sharp on building the insect collection at the University Museum. Fieldwork over the next 16 days was presumably in the company of Lamb, although he is only mentioned as having caught *Periscelis* (Periscelididae) at a decaying beech at Ballindalloch on 24 June; his capture of *Xylophagus cinctus* (Xylophagidae) near Forest Lodge on 30 June was added to Yerbury's diary later. Visits were made to the "*Microdon* ground" and the "*Callicera* stumps", sites where Yerbury had found these syrphids on previous visits.

On 27 June they took the train to Grantown and walked along the banks of the Spey towards Nethy Bridge, and found the syrphid *Hammerschmidtia ferruginea* and ulidiid *Psairoptera* [= *Homalocephala*] *albitarsis* on aspen stumps near the station. Rotheray (1997) quoted this account and the return visits over the following week to search for *H. ferruginea*, the first two in Lamb's company. Yerbury and Lamb evidently recognised their find at the time, as on the same day Yerbury wrote the following account of their activities to Verrall: "An interesting addition to the British Syrphidae *Hammerschmidtia ferruginea* 3♂3♀ – Spey Bridge 27.vi.05, same day *Psairoptera albitarsis* 2♂5♀ – other interesting captures *Microdon latifrons* [= *M. analis*], *Hypoderma diana*, *Cynorrhina* [*Blera*, Syrphidae] *fallax* (in numbers) etc. *Porphyrops* [*Rhaphium*, Dolichopodidae] in some numbers, both in individuals & species – *patula*, *rivalis*, *crassipes*, *riparia* in numbers, *fascipes*, *nasuta* rarely – a common form at Nairn may be 'gravipes' no enlargement at tip of arista, and genitalia shorter than in *patula*". Yerbury (1905b) reported some of these finds, commenting on *Microdon* that it had previously been found by him at Nethy Bridge in 1900 but had then (Yerbury 1900e) been misidentified as *M. devius*. The *Porphyrops* [*Rhaphium*] records related to the River Nairn in early June – the above mentioned

species are listed except for *fascipes* and *nasuta*, but *gravipes* is qualified as "possibly". Verrall (1905) confirmed *gravipes* from Nairn, and this and *Dolichopus argyrotarsis* from Nethy Bridge.

Verrall evidently replied quickly to this remarkable news of *Hammerschmidtia*, as on 3 July Yerbury wrote to him again: "Lamb has gone back to Cambridge. Had failed to find *Xylophagus cinctus* [evidently identified subsequently], only catches 1 or 2 *X. ater* each year. *Theriopectes luridus* [= *Hybomitra lurida*] ♀ in great numbers at Nairn, males in company with them. Your appeal for *C. fallax* just too late as it seems to disappear with the appearance of *X. florum* [i.e. *Xylota coeruleiventris*]. I have taken about ten specimens but as a rule I gave Lamb the shot and I suspect he has taken away a great many more. I hope you will have a chance of looking through Lamb's captures as I am curious to know whether a fresh hand at the bellows will turn up insects overlooked by me – Lamb and I made an expedition to Ballindalloch into the birch country and at an old beech he took a *Periscelis* which he says is distinct from *P. annulipes* – if that is the case it will make a third addition to the British list.....I am on the 'qui vive' [used by sentries for 'who goes there'] for ♂ *Callicera* but so far without success; the most interesting recent captures have been *Laphria flava* ♀ and ♂ *Agathomyia viduella*, while I saw another specimen of *H. ferruginea* ♀ over which I popped a box, which box was unfortunately one of the old fashioned shallow sort so I was unable to get the lid on without letting the insect escape".

Lamb evidently travelled to the New Forest soon after leaving Yerbury on 1 July. Yerbury sent him a larva and pupa (not stated of what) to Cambridge on 3 July, but then on 4 July received a letter from Lamb, sent from Brockenhurst. Their subsequent encounter when Yerbury was visiting Sharp in the New Forest in 1909 (see p. 48) is his only other diary reference to Lamb. Following the last sighting of *Hammerschmidtia* on 5 July, Yerbury made further visits to Grantown and the Spey at Aviemore before he returned to Nairn on 25 July. He then collected by the River Nairn and on Dunbar sandhills, and also managed two trips to Brodie, where *Laphria flava* was still about on 31 July. On a day trip to Inverness on 5 August he noted that the Nairn and Ness were in spate. Then on 9 August he saw a doctor and was on the "sick list" for the rest of his stay; apart from a drive to Cawdor on 25 August, he did not go out again before leaving for Edinburgh on 30 August; en route he observed a total eclipse of the sun between Huntly and Aberdeen. At Edinburgh he stayed only one night before departing for Harrogate, Yorkshire, where he recuperated at the Spa for the next 20 days. The nature of his illness wasn't mentioned, but it may have been the gout that he suffered from on other occasions. There are no further diary entries in that year, but he wrote to Verrall on 26 September: "I have found my way back to London and am comparatively sound I am glad to say".

On 31 May 1906, when Yerbury was at Porthcawl, he wrote to Verrall that Lamb was going to join him but had instead gone to Nethy Bridge with Sharp. Then on 30 July of that year he wrote again to Verrall: "I suppose you have heard from Sharp and Lamb – though they groan at the weather they have not done badly as they have run down *X. cinctus*, *P. [Pachygaster, Stratiomyidae] minutissima* [now *Zabrachia tenella*], *Hammerschmidtia ferruginea* to say nothing of having taken *Hypoderma diana*, *Cephenemyia auribarbis* & other rare beasts".

1911. – There was then another gap of five years without a visit to Scotland, until the summer of 1911. He left Euston by sleeper for Inverness on 25 May and then continued directly to Dingwall on the following morning, arriving by 11 a.m.; he was already out on the shore there soon after noon. He stayed four nights at Dingwall, but found no interesting flies in the vicinity, though he was impressed by Strathpeffer ("bright & cheerful, evidently lays itself out to catch the visitors").

On 31 May he moved on by train to Invershin and got a lift by car with some fellow passengers to Inchnadamph, where he was based until 27 July. On arrival he noted that Inchnadamph was bleak and barren but Lochs Assynt and Culag were very striking. Those areas, the Culag Woods, Loch Awe, Glencanisp and the Traligill River, were regular haunts during the

next two months. *Physocephala nigra* (Conopidae) and *Cephenemyia auribarbis* were found on several occasions; *Suillia oxyphora* (Heleomyzidae) was noted in the grounds of Glencanisp Lodge. On 25-26 June he sent some beetles to Sharp and flies to Grimshaw. He was kept in by gout for a few days in mid-June and had another brief bout later on in July, while wet weather restricted further fieldwork on some days. The activities of other guests, who were there for fishing, are sometimes mentioned (e.g. "Major Squire got two good salmon 23¼lb and 17lb"). On 22 June he walked to Loch Fionn to meet a Mr Harding and, on the bright fine morning of 5 July, he accompanied the Williams and Blacketts by car to Kylesku, described as "very wild & magnificent". On 27 July he caught the train at Invershin and travelled to Nethy Bridge, the final centre of this lengthy stay.

On 31 July he went to Spey Bridge at Grantown and walked upstream from the bridge, where he found a beautiful fallen aspen that he thought "must have been a grand hunting ground 6 weeks ago - 2♀ *Psaitroptera* [*Homalocephala*] *albitarsis* but no *Hammerschmidtia* - X. [*Xylota*, Syrphidae] *tarda* ♂ in some numbers - bright fine day and a fairly successful outing". On 4 August he went down the Nethy to its junction with the Spey, where he comments: "lost screw of net and broke cyanide bottle - put new bag on the other net & tore it at once sweeping - no flies worth catching". On the following day he met King and they collected together on at least five of the nine days until 14 August. **James Joseph Francis-Xavier King** (1855-1933), who was born in Ireland, was Professor of Art at Glasgow University, but spent his summer vacations mainly in the Scottish Highlands, collecting all orders of insects. On 8 August they went together to Spey Bridge, where King caught *H. albitarsis* at an aspen log. The burnt ground near Forest Lodge produced *Laphria flava* in numbers, and a few of the syrphid *Callicera rufa* [as *C. yerburyi*] there and at the felling between the Tulloch and Loch Garten roads (see p. 62).

On 14 August, after a day around the Forest Drive with King, Yerbury reports that Hudson Beare called after dinner. **Thomas Hudson Beare** (1859-1940), then Professor of Engineering at Edinburgh University, was a coleopterist, and the author of Catalogues of British Coleoptera published in 1904 and 1930 (the first co-authored with Horace St John Kelly Donisthorpe); he was knighted in 1926. There is no further reference to King, who presumably then left. There is no other reference to him in Yerbury's diaries, but he wrote to Collin on 19 September 1913 that he had a few days before received a letter from King, with which he had sent "a lot of Trypetidae [Tephritidae], most very welcome, e.g. *Ictericia* [*Merzomyia*], *Aciura* [*Cryptaciura*] and *Spilographa* [*Trypeta*] *artemisiae*, but the balance was rubbish" - he expected that King would send a list of species that he would like in return.

On 15 August he met Dora Isaac at Broomhill Station. She accompanied him on some excursions over the next few days (see p. 17), but field activity tailed off after 20 August when he began to suffer from gout, which affected the rest of the stay; on 25 August he mentions that Read took him for a drive in a car round the Forest Drive, then to Spey Bridge and along the Tomintoul road, while Dora went into town. Following another drive on 26 August (also seeing the doctor on both days), there are no diary entries until 3 September when he found *Medeterus* [*Medetera*, Dolichopodidae] *excellens* "at log on Tulloch Road in fair numbers", the last diary entry for this year. That find is related to Collin in a letter of 11 September 1911; he tells him that the day before he left Nethy Bridge he "went for a last hunt of *Callicera* and of course I saw no sign of the insect, but on a tree trunk I found a lot of *Medeterus* and on getting home found I had 2♂ 7♀ of the species with the swelling on the base of the 5th longitudinal vein at base of discal cell, so I immediately went out again and got 7♀ more on the stump or rather felled trunk". It is apparent from that letter that Yerbury left Nethy Bridge for Edinburgh on Monday 4 September and returned to London on 9 September. While in Edinburgh he saw Grimshaw at the museum, commenting that he "had no time for entomology, writing up labels for exhibition cases of fish". Yerbury (1911) provided a note on six of the more notable species from N Scotland.

In the same letter of 11 September he told Collin that he had promised to make out a list of the Diptera met with at Lochinver and Inchnadamph for the *Annals of Scottish Natural History*, as nobody except he and Verrall seems to have collected in that district; he hoped that Collin would help with identifications, as he did not want to make "any atrocious howlers in the paper". The projected paper (Yerbury 1912-1913) on the Diptera of Wester Ross appeared in the *Scottish Naturalist*, where it was serialised in seven parts. Apart from his own collecting in June and July 1911, and that of Verrall at Inchnadamph, Loch Maree and Gairloch, he only knew of specimens at BMNH collected by Ogilvie-Grant at Kinlochewe and Gairloch. He noted that it was not a rich district, for "want of woods and sand dunes", and the bogs lack "the attractive character of those of Strathspey, Nairn and Rannoch". Although the region was defined in his paper as the watershed draining westwards between Kyle of Lochalsh and Cape Wrath, records from eastern localities such as The Mound, Golspie and Brora, and Verrall's records from Tongue were also included. The latter added 108 species to the list and a further 8 were recorded only from Sutherland; altogether 608 numbered species were included; the final part had an appendix with corrections to the Mycetophilidae resulting from Edwards' arrangement of the BMNH collection.

For most species Yerbury (1912-1913) gave only localities and dates, but there are some notes on habitats and biology, and Rotheray (1997) quoted interesting comments on *Syntormon zelleri* (Dolichopodidae) and *Hydrotaea irritans* (Muscidae). A few others are reproduced here. Biting midges were caught "red handed". He found only one specimen of *Orimarga virgo* (Limoniidae), at Loch Assynt on 11 June 1911, while Verrall had found it in numbers on the banks of the River Tarragill and he believed he had found and "carefully worked by sweeping and searching" Verrall's exact locality. When he used the generic name *Lepidomyia* for the empid now known as *Phylldromia melanocephala*, he said: "It does not appear clear why the high priests of the fetish Priority ignore the genus *Chelipoda* of Macq. [Macquart]" (*Chelipoda* is an allied genus; *Phylldromia* also has priority over *Lepidomyia*). *Dryomyza* [*Dryope*, Dryomyzidae] *decrepita* was "in countless numbers sitting on the grass in the birchwood on the opposite side of the loch to the hotel at Inchnadamph". Of the lauxaniid *Sapromyza quadrivittata* [= *Poecilolyxia vittata*], found on 30 June and 7 and 13 July 1911, he said: "I knew at the time of capture that I had taken something good, nevertheless a feeling of disappointment ran through me when I ran the insect down in Becker's monograph of the Sapromyzidae; these three specimens were all taken under the alders in the enclosures of Glencanisp Lodge, a damp spot which yielded the bulk of the good flies taken at Lochinver". The tachinid *Gymnocheta viridis* was found sitting on grass on the shore of Loch Assynt, in the absence of the trees it usually frequents.

1913. – Yerbury's final Scottish trip began by sleeper from King's Cross. He arrived at Aviemore on the morning of 22 May 1913, and booked in to the Station Hotel. He was very lame on arrival and for at least the first five days. In a previous letter of 17 May 1913 to Collin, while planning this trip, he had said that he would not be able to walk, and added: "my zeal for entomology has fallen to a very low ebb so much so that I am in no way looking forward to taking my net out again". Collin arrived on the evening of 24 May and they started to collect together, but Yerbury could not walk far and on 26 May, while Collin went up Craiggellachie, Yerbury returned early, "lame and generally out of sorts". However, he seems to have quickly improved, as on subsequent days they went to Lynwilg, Loch an Eilein, Kinrara, Craiggellachie and by train to Nethy Bridge. On 5 June they drove out to Glenmore and walked towards Cairngorm; *Hypoderma diana* was in fair numbers on the path near the Lodge (Yerbury described the catch as "Collin 6, self 1"), and Collin took a large female *Xylophagus* – this has since been identified (Collin 1962) as *X. junki* and remains the only British record of this species.

Dora Isaac arrived on the morning of 7 June, but it isn't stated whether Yerbury was accompanied while collecting in the alder swamp by the Spey on that day. There was another collecting trip with Collin on 11 June, when they crossed the Spey and went along the bank

upstream – the water level was very high and they could sweep “but little of the *Carex* – some good Cordylurids”, before Collin left by the 4.57p.m. train. On 12 June Yerbury and Dora had a day trip to Inverness, which he noted “would probably make a good bug hunting centre?” Five days over the next week included some fieldwork. On 13 and 16 June the Spey bank produced *Chyliza annulipes* (possibly *C. leptogaster* – see below, Psilidae) and *Cordylura* [*Cordilura*] *atrata* (Scathophagidae); on the first of these days he sent a postcard (Loch an Eilein and castle) to Collin, to inform him of these finds and of a few *Calobata* [*Cnodacophora*] *styliifera*. On the fine and hot afternoon of 19 June a visit was made to Grantown, walking to Spey Bridge to look for *Hammerschmidtia* (“1 caught, perhaps 2 seen”). This was a quick response to the favourable weather as he had written to Collin on the previous day, 18 June 1913, that it was doubtful whether he “shall summon up sufficient energy to go to Spey Bridge to look for *Hammerschmidtia*”. In that letter he also said: “all summer flies seem to be out; I caught a large ♀ of the *Xylophagus* with spotted wings and saw *Cynorrhina* [*Blera*] *fallax* – *Leptogaster annulipes* [? *Chyliza leptogaster*: *C. annulipes* occurs on conifers] is still to be found on the ash tree in the old spot”.

On 20 June he left Aviemore for Edinburgh, where the Roxburgh Hotel had suffered a “great falling off in comfort” since his previous stays there. A postcard was dispatched to Collin from the Hotel to let him know that *Hammerschmidtia* had after all been seen. On Sunday 22 June after lunch at the North British Hotel, he drove out to Arthur’s Seat and walked up to the top of the hill. Unfortunately, he reports that he “came to grief walking down” - his left foot slipped and he “fell back on the doubled up right, straining the knee”; he returned to London on 24 June, so this was by far the shortest of his stays in Scotland.

Yerbury considered joining Collin for another visit to Scotland in 1914 and corresponded with him about this. On 26 March he wrote: “Scotland (Strathspey district between 15/7 and 15/8) will give us a very fair chance of some of your desiderata, and advantage of having the motor will probably counter balance that of the superior hunting ground of S Devon”. However, he added: “I have returned from there three times running more or less out of sorts, and I am inclined to think that the climate, food or something else up there does not suit my constitution and there have been hints not to come there again. Nevertheless, I am not much frightened and am willing to take the risk; remember that the time selected is that of the Trippers’ Rush” [regarding accommodation]. On 30 June he said: “Though the entomological side of a trip to Scotland does not attract me – still London is so hot and stuffy just now that Dornoch sounds attractive – The Mound (Strath Fleet) and the Dunrobin Glen at Golspie will I expect both prove to be remunerative, Aviemore I am not so sure about and should feel inclined to sample Brodie and the Culbin Sand Hills from Forres – what about accommodation at Aviemore? Won’t they make you pay through the nose?”.

Then on 7 July: “Although the zest for entomology is not running through my veins like quicksilver, nevertheless I feel inclined to make a trip to Dornoch this month, that is if I can obtain a room? – but before writing for one please let me know whether your plan still holds good viz Station Hotel 24 July – I am afraid of the Station Hotel and its exorbitant prices and there is no chance of getting a room at Grantown or Nethy Bridge. The club closes on 28/7-31/8 and it is this period I want to get away for”. Finally, on 15 July: “despite a strenuous effort I cannot wind up sufficient zest for entomology to undertake a trip to Scotland”, adding that he had not taken out the net since he last wrote – “how is that for an enthusiastic flycatcher”. He wished Collin good luck in Scotland, and told him to remember that the two really good “beats” at Dornoch are the Dunrobin Glen at Golspie and the Dornoch side of the Fleet at The Mound; he had doubts of Aviemore at this time of year but reminded him that the Spey Bridge “beat” at Grantown would probably prove productive.

Lucas (1901) reported that Yerbury had added the damselfly *Coenagrion hastulatum* to the British list by the capture of a single specimen in Strathglass.

The Scottish hoverflies

Yerbury probably had more experience than his contemporaries, and most successors, of the three iconic species of Scottish syrphids, two of which he added to the British list.

Blera fallax (Linnaeus, 1758) (Fig. 27)

Verrall (1874) preceded Yerbury in the discovery of this species (as *Spilomyia fallax*); on 22 July 1873 a female disturbed his slumbers at Braemar about 5 o'clock in the morning by buzzing loudly against his bedroom window, but was "forgiven at first sight and requested to enter his cyanide bottle". It wasn't found again in Britain until Yerbury (1898, 1900a; as *Cynorrhina fallax*) took two females on 20 July 1898 on the golf links at Kingussie (though the 1898 entries in his diary suggest it was in Glen Gynack, accessible on foot from Kingussie, where he also went looking for it on 22 July), and 4 males and 1 female at Aviemore (the area below the Lynwilg Hotel) in the period 10-20 July 1899. He considered that flowers of wild raspberry *Rubus idaeus* had an attraction for it as, of the seven he had taken in 1898 and 1899, five were at these flowers, one was sitting on the foliage of a raspberry bush and the other was flying over wild thyme in blossom. The 1902 records from Logie by Francis Jenkinson were also found mainly among wild raspberry, though flower visiting wasn't mentioned (Perry 2007).



Fig. 27. *Blera fallax* (Linnaeus) (Syrphidae), ♀ Nethy Bridge, 17.vi.1900, J.W. Yerbury.

Verrall (1901) commented that Yerbury suspected that the species might be not uncommon earlier in the year, as his July 1898 specimens were old and worn, and that the finds in 1899 and in 1900, when he took three males and one female at Nethy Bridge (banks of the River Nethy) on 16-18 June, confirmed this; he added that it was known to occur over all North and Middle Europe and even as far south as Italy. From the diaries it appears that Yerbury saw *Blera* on six of seven visits to the Nethy banks from 16 to 30 June 1900. While he was collecting with Lamb in 1905, it occurred in numbers at the "Callicera ground" on the Tulloch Road on 16 June and at Nethy Bridge on 27 June. As related above, he replied on 3 July to a letter from Verrall that his request for specimens had come too late, but then on 10 July he returned to the Tulloch site and saw one, "at the good double headed stump". From his message to Collin of 18 June 1913 we learn that he had found it in the week following Collin's departure, but the locality wasn't stated.

Callicera rufa Schummel, 1842 (Fig. 28)

This was first found in Britain at Nethy Bridge by Yerbury in August 1904. Verrall (1913) described the circumstances as related to him by Yerbury and included a passage from his letter to Verrall of 16 August 1904, of which a full transcript is given below (pp 63-64). According to this letter Yerbury had evidently already communicated this find to Verrall (he refers to a postcard). From the diaries it appears that the precise locality for *C. rufa* was south of Nethy Bridge, between the Tulloch Road and Duack (as Dyack) Burn; he made eight visits to the area from 3 to 22 August and saw *C. rufa* on four of these, including the first probable sighting on 3 August and the last on 21 August, when he caught two – “1 at the double stump & the other at the stump where the specimen was taken on the 16th” and saw at least one more on a pine tree. Although Yerbury evidently correctly identified it as *C. rufa*, Verrall doubted this and decided that it was a new species which he described as *C. yerburyi*, at first briefly (Verrall 1904b) and later in more detail (Verrall 1913). The latter paper was intended to be part of a full revision of the genus but was unfinished at the time of Verrall’s death, so was a compilation by Collin, reduced to descriptions of new species from various parts of the world.

Yerbury had written to Verrall (31 August 1904) prior to a visit to Newmarket, saying that he had compared a Scottish specimen of *Callicera rufa* with a male of *C. fagesii* taken at Hyères and had grave doubts about their being conspecific. As *fagesii* was then thought to be possibly synonymous with *rufa* this may have been why Verrall decided that the Scottish species was new. In a letter to Collin of 28 September 1904, Yerbury suggested that he would exhibit it at the next meeting of the Entomological Society of London, “even without a name”, but it was exhibited at that meeting as *yerburyi* by Verrall (1904a), together with four other species of the genus (none identified as *rufa* or *fagesii*). Yerbury searched the locality in June and July 1905 without finding *C. rufa* and made repeated searches while collecting with King in 1911. He wrote to Collin on 7 August 1911: “so far no sign of *Callicera yerburyi*, but still 3 weeks before day I saw last specimen in 1904; P.S. off to the chase on *Callicera*”. However, on 9 August a single specimen was caught by Yerbury on burnt ground towards Forest Lodge, and on 12 August King took one on a stump in a recently felled area between the Tulloch and Loch Garten roads (see p. 58). Yerbury (1913c) reported these finds, commenting that though he had succeeded in his quest, “searching for the insect entailed a considerable amount of labour with meagre results”.



Fig. 28. *Callicera rufa* Schummel (Syrphidae): syntype ♀ of *Callicera yerburyi* Verrall, Nethy Bridge, 21.viii.1904, J.W. Yerbury (verdigris apparent around the brass pin used).

This species wasn't reported in Britain again until Coe (1938) observed seven females entering a rot hole at the junction of twin trunks of a pine at Braemar over three days in August 1937; a sample containing larvae of the decaying material from this cavity was later sent to him, and enabled him to describe the larva. Coe knew of only two other finds since Yerbury's records, by J.W. Bowhill at Loch Rannoch on 5 August 1907 and Philip Harwood at Granish in August 1929, noting that all specimens hitherto found had been females. When later in 1938 he succeeded in rearing males, Coe (1939) compared them with the male type of *C. rufa* and concluded them to be conspecific, so he placed *yerburyi* in synonymy with *rufa*. Finally Speight (1991) cleared up the position regarding *C. fagesii*, recognising it as a distinct species from *C. rufa*.

Transcript of letter from Yerbury to Verrall (16 August 1904 sent from Nethy Bridge Hotel)

"I have no doubt that you will be interested in getting further particulars about *Callicera rufa* as I have taken a second specimen and seen two others. I send some details – the chain of events by which I found out the existence of the fly in this neighbourhood is in itself not without interest – When I arrived at Nethy Bridge towards the end of July the weather was very bright & fine and I was told that this had been the driest season for 35 years; I wanted to find the headquarters of *L. [Laphria] flava* in the Abernethy Forest so I devoted these fine hot days to hunting for it – in this I was not successful but I found that *Xylota florum* [i.e. *X. coeruleiventris*, Syrphidae] frequents the pine stumps and the chips lying around them in some numbers I decided therefore to devote a day to *X. florum* – the day selected was Aug 3rd – a fair bright day – while catching *X. florum* I became aware that a strange reddish insect paid fleeting visits to the pine stumps but I could not get a good chance of catching it to ascertain what it was – this insect so took my fancy that I decided to spend a day in settling what it was. Unfortunately on the 4th the weather broke and I got no chance of settling the point until Monday August 8th which turned out to be a fair day though the gleams of sunshine were like the plums in the boy's pudding small & far between – I toiled all day without seeing a sign of the red insect, and about 3p.m. decided in disgust to chuck the job – as I was walking home a sharp shower came on through which the sun shone and I looked at a big pine tree pondering whether I should take shelter under it or no, when I became aware that an *Eristalis* [Syrphidae] like fly was flying up & down the trunk. When I got close I saw what I took to be a large red *Chilosia* [*Cheilosia*, Syrphidae] sitting on the trunk. I proceeded to put my net over it but the rotundity & irregularities of the trunk caused the insect to fly out at the mouth instead of flying up into the end of the bag. However, it was not frightened and after circling round once or twice again settled on the trunk, as it was so quiet I decided to try & box it, in this I was successful and on looking at my capture through the glass bottom I at once recognised what it was – until today the weather has not permitted an attempt at obtaining further specimens being made, but today has been bright & fine and I spent the day looking for *C. rufa* – I had a fair chance at one specimen but somehow missed it, the other specimen only first gave me a chance of seeing what it was – both these specimens were apparently males and were yellower in colour than the females – late in the afternoon I got a third chance which I took advantage of and caught a second female. This is the interesting chain – hunting for the headquarters of *L. flava* showed me where *X. florum* occurred in numbers, hunting for *X. florum* showed me where *C. rufa* paid fleeting visits, hunting for *C. rufa* showed me where *Palloptera usta* [Pallopteridae] occurred in some numbers, while catching *P. usta* put me on the track of a *Drosophila* sp [Drosophilidae] which sat on the stumps & flicked its wings almost exactly like *Paloptera*.

I told you on my postcard that I had found the headquarters of *L. flava* near Nairn, on four days I saw from 6 to 9 specimens each day, on the last day I only took one male though I caught & let go several while others I made no attempt at catching when I recognised the sex – another interesting capture at Nairn was *Tachytrechus insignis* [Dolichopodidae], fairly common on

drying up pools on the sandhills – I took too in the sandhills *Psilopus* [*Sciapus*, Dolichopodidae] *wiedemanni* so you will have to extend its range a bit further north than Aberlady – there is very little about here and I'll probably clear out on Monday next, still I do not like going while there's a chance of getting another *Callicera rufa*".

***Hammerschmidtia ferruginea* (Fallén, 1817) – the aspen hoverfly (Fig. 29)**

As mentioned above, this was added to the British list by Yerbury and Lamb in 1905, and was also identified correctly by Yerbury in the field before informing Verrall (see pp 56-57). Its association with decayed wood of aspen *Populus tremula* was also demonstrated by the location of these specimens. Yerbury (1905a) exhibited it at the first opportunity, the Entomological Society meeting of 5 October, commenting that he and Lamb had between them obtained three of each sex and noting that they "were chiefly remarkable for the quiet manner in which they sat and allowed themselves to be boxed". He drew attention to the doubt expressed by Verrall (1901) whether it was generically distinct from *Brachyopa* (it is treated as a subgenus of *Brachyopa* by some recent authors), but Yerbury considered these genera "perfectly distinct".

The success with this species of Sharp and Lamb in 1906, and Yerbury's searches in 1911 and 1913, resulting in one caught and two others seen on 19 June 1913, are also related above (pp 57-58, 60). Yerbury's experience of this species was only at Spey Bridge, Grantown, although when exhibiting it he had given the locality as Nethy Bridge. Wainwright (1944), based on Yerbury's diary entries, concluded that the site cannot have been far from the old bridge at Grantown, as the new road and bridge had not been built then. He wrongly assumed that Lamb had visited the site separately in 1905, but knew that Lamb and Sharp had obtained seven specimens in 1906; although their specimens were also labeled Nethy Bridge, Lamb had told him that they were from the same site at Grantown. Harwood (1928) recorded it as taken by his brother Philip at Nethy Bridge, but had similarly told Wainwright that it was most probably from the above mentioned Spey Bridge site, where two males and a female were also taken by Wainwright on 12 and 13 July 1942. His specimens were on a felled birch, alighting on an area of wood exposed where bark had been stripped, which was hard and not rotten. More recent experience by the Malloch Society has suggested that the species is dependent on decay beneath the bark of standing or fallen aspen, with a requirement for stands of old trees, and it is now known from 12 hectads, of which ten are post 1980 (Ball and Morris 2014).



Fig. 29. *Hammerschmidtia ferruginea* (Fallén) (Syrphidae), ♂ Spey Bridge, Grantown, 27.vi.1905, J.W. Yerbury.

Wales

Yerbury first ventured into Wales while in Herefordshire in 1899, travelling by train to Tal y llyn on 30 May and on 1 June, on both occasions walking to Llangorse Lake. On the first visit he found some interesting insects at the lake margin (the scathophagids *Hydromyza livens* and *Cleigastra [Delina] nigrita* are mentioned) and commented that the site must be revisited, but he did less well on the second visit. His visits to Cusop Dingle on the intervening day, and on other occasions, may have included crossing the border, but he began longer forays into Wales in 1902. In that year he made three trips to Barmouth, Merionethshire (28 April – 26 May, 24 June – 8 July and 3-11 September), each of them followed by stays in Herefordshire. Leaving London for Barmouth was the first diary entry for that year. From Barmouth he travelled by train to Arthog, Harlech and Pensarn, so covered a range of sites. The coastal dunes at Morfa Dyffryn were a particular attraction; the first visit produced *Dialineura anilis* (Therevidae), while on 27 and 30 June *Pamponerus germanicus* (Asilidae) was found, a female in a "wet marsh" (dune slack) on the second of these occasions. Other species on the dunes in June included *Phthiria pulicaria* (Bombyliidae), *Eumerus sabulorum* (Syrphidae) and *Dorycera graminum* (Ulidiidae), and on 4 September *Anthrax hottentotta* [= *Villa modesta*] (Bombyliidae). *Atherix [Ibisia] marginata* (Athericidae) was in numbers on alder by the river at Dyffryn on 5 July.

He made three visits to South Wales (10 May – 1 July 1903, 17 May – 21 July 1906, 23 July – 8 September 1908). In 1903 he notes a visit to Kenfig on 10 May, which indicates his arrival in Wales; a note to Verrall dated 27 May was sent from the Esplanade Hotel, Porthcawl. The sand dunes at Kenfig Burrows, Newton Burrows and Merthyr Mawr were well visited, and Kenfig Pool was particularly productive. On 11 May he found *Lucina [Salticella] fasciata* (Sciomyzidae) sitting on marram grass, an early date for this species (1903b, exhibited at the Entomological Society). On 13 May and subsequent visits a dead mare near Sker House produced *Thyreophora [Centrophlebomyia] furcata* (Piophilidae) (see pp 68-69). On 3 June *Pamponerus germanicus* was found among rushes at the upper part of the dunes at Merthyr Mawr. On 29 June he went to limestone quarries (between Porthcawl and Bridgend) to look for *Doros conopseus* [= *D. profuges*] (Syrphidae), without a sighting; he had previously sought this species, also unsuccessfully, on 18 June 1899, at its known haunt of Leigh-on-Sea in Essex. On 5 July he wrote to Collin that he had just got back from a "fairly successful campaign in Glamorganshire", but he feared that *Pamponerus germanicus* was "struggling hard to maintain its position as a British insect". Yerbury (1903a) reiterated this comment, when exhibiting his specimens from both Merioneth and Glamorgan; he noted that previous records were from the same areas, Verrall having taken it in numbers at the Merioneth locality some years before, while the record from Bridgend by Captain Blomer (see p. 67) was probably the same locality as his Glamorgan record.

During this first visit to Porthcawl, the small yellow scathophagid *Leptopa filiformis* held a special interest, and he exhibited it at the Entomological Society of London later that year (Yerbury 1903b). Up till then the only British Isles record was from Northern Ireland, where Haliday described it as *Cordylura flava* in 1837; Yerbury later caught it by the River Lark in Cambridgeshire on 24 May 1909. He related that it was not uncommon at Porthcawl from 26 May to 4 June, frequenting meadowsweet *Filipendula ulmaria* under the shade of some old poplars, "where the capture of a chance specimen led to a thorough overhaul of the neighbourhood both by searching and sweeping, resulting in a bag of twelve specimens (10♂ and 2♀)". He added that though it was a shade-loving insect it could be found only between 12 noon and 2p.m. This spot ("a little wood near the station") was referred to as the "*Leptopa* wood" on his visit to the area in 1906.

Three years later, on 17 May 1906, he returned to the Esplanade Hotel at Porthcawl. *Centrophlebomyia* was again found on the next two days, and *Lasiopogon cinctus* (Asilidae) was found on the dunes. He returned to the sites he had visited in 1903, mostly reached by train to

Pyle or Bridgend. On 23 May, and 6 and 14 June, he went by train to Briton Ferry and walked to Crymlyn Bog, which he considered disappointing. On 28 May and again on 1 July he found *Aspistes berolinensis* (Scatopsidae) at the Newton Burrows. From 7 to 10 June he was joined by Verrall; this was his first field trip with Verrall, with the possible exception of visits to the fens during stays at Newmarket, and he noted on the first day that Verrall was "a bad walker". On 7 June they unsuccessfully sought *Aspistes berolinensis* (Verrall had never seen it alive) and *Tachytrechus ripicola* (Dolichopodidae), 8 June they visited the "Leptopa wood", 9 June Bridgend and Candleston Castle, and on the last day Kenfig. On 12 June *Salicella fasciata* was swept in a ravine by the windmill, approached via the "Leptopa wood". Ten visits to the latter site during that year did not produce any *Leptopa*, but *Callomyia elegans* (Platypezidae) was found there (also in 1903 and at Pyle in 1908). Verrall (1912) added *C. elegans* to the British list, stating that Yerbury had taken four males at Porthcawl; earlier specimens from Hampshire and Dorset of this scarce species have since been found in collections, but there are few more recent records and the latest British record is from Gretna, Dumfriesshire in 1940 – the present author last found it in Ireland in 1975 (Chandler 1976). *Pamponerus germanicus* was found at Newton Burrows on 13, 17 and 18 June, mostly on nettles in a "rough enclosure", where *Thereva fulva* (Therevidae) was found on five occasions from 18 June to 1 July, and *Tachytrechus ripicola* on 19 June and 6 July. *Anthrax paniscus* [= *Villa modesta*] (Bombyliidae) was numerous on 20 July, the day before his departure for London.

In 1908 he was already in Wales by 23 July, when he went to Bridgend, and from a letter to Verrall of 25 July it appears that he was initially staying in Port Talbot, where he found the Grand Hotel to be dirty and uncomfortable; he said that he would look for more comfortable accommodation, and when he next wrote to Verrall on 5 August it was on arrival at the Wyndham Hotel in Bridgend (where they had had a drink in 1906 – it had been "transmogrified, now replete with all modern improvements – electric light, new billiard table"). On 28 July he walked across the golf links towards Briton Ferry and found *Callicera aenea* [= *C. aurata*] (Syrphidae) at blackberry blossom on the Aberavon golf links (Yerbury 1908b). On 30 July he went to Crymlyn Bog, where biting flies abounded. On 1 August he went by train to Neath, and took the bus to visit the waterfalls at "Pont Neath Vaughan" [= Pontneddfechan]; he found few insects and had a hot dusty walk back to the station. After relocating to Bridgend he visited the mouth of the Ogmore, Merthyr Mawr, Kenfig Pool, Porthcawl and the road to the Nash Lighthouses (via Llantwit Major). On 25 August he wrote again to Verrall that "sport had been bad" for the past two weeks, but that he was to leave for the Gower on the next day. The main interest had been a tephritid found in numbers on a thistle "covered with a glaucous green cottony down – the same colour as the insect"; this was evidently *Terellia longicauda* [as *Trypeta acuticornis* in Yerbury 1918] on the woolly thistle *Cirsium eriophorum*.

He left Bridgend for Swansea on 26 August, arriving that evening at the Caswell Bay Hotel. Over the next few days he covered several sites, including Clyne Common, Fairwood Common, Oxwich Bay, Bishopston Combe, Pwl dhu, Cefn Bryn and the Pennard Burrows. The weather was poor, largely wet and windy, so his catches were not good. On 31 August he got wet through walking to the Mumbles Lighthouse, where he saw a ship the "4 Masters being towed out, she got as far as Lundy Island & then returned to shelter behind the Mumbles – she broke away from her moorings on Tuesday & became a complete wreck on the Kenfig Sands on Tuesday night". On 7 September, after retrieving his forceps left the day before on Fairwood Common, when it turned fine he walked 18 or 19 miles, starting along Cefn Bryn, where he saw many *Gasterophilus* (Oestridae). On 8 September he again walked to Cefn Bryn, but there was heavy rain when opposite the Gower Inn, so he sheltered there for an hour; when the weather improved he visited the tumulus, and walked nearly to the top of Cefn Bryn, when heavy rain followed by a thick sea fog drove him off the hill. He got nearly to Kilvrough when the sun broke

through so he returned to Cefn Bryn. Though it was still blowing a gale he walked along the crest for 1½ miles when a heavy storm came up; he sheltered behind some pines on the south flank of the hill before giving up, wet through and exhausted. He had planned to travel on to Tenby, Fishguard and St David's, but wrote to Verrall on 12 September 1908 that he had returned to town, "bad weather and sport" having driven him out of the Gower.

His final collecting trips to Wales were two visits in 1913, both to Llangammarch Wells, Breconshire (18 July – 15 August and 19-26 August), each followed by stays in Herefordshire (see p. 32). On the first visit he was joined at Shrewsbury by his sister Emma, who stayed until 21 July, then returned for another stay with him from 28 July to 11 August. On arrival he commented that the country was "pretty but does not promise well for bughunting". On 24 July he climbed the mountain Mynydd Eppynt, on which he commented: "an almost level grass plain about 1570ft, very uninteresting, no flies, plants apparently ditto, several mobs of black ponies the most interesting objects seen all day", though a return visit on 29 July produced two *Rhamphomyia* species (Empididae) new to him. Streams near the hotel produced a number of *Hilara* and *Hemerodromia* species (Empididae), which he found the most interesting part of his catch. Some days were devoted to excursions with Emma, on 30 July to Llwynwrtyd Wells ("disappointing and the place full of a bad class of trippers"), and on 8 August via Rhayader "to see the Reservoirs of the Birmingham water works [the Elan valley]", on which he commented: "a tremendous work! and many of them very picturesque – the trip therefore well worth doing – drove 11 miles to head of upper tank [reservoir], pony mare took us up and back well and easily". On 15 August he left for a weekend in Hereford (see p. 32), returning to Llangammarch on 19 August. The rest of his stay there was unproductive, with some wet weather.

The results of the three visits to South Wales appeared as a list of the Diptera of Glamorgan (Yerbury 1918). Yerbury wrote to Collin on 14 February 1913 that he had begun a list of Glamorgan Diptera for Mr Hallett (see below) at Cardiff, and had started with his material of "Cordyluridae to Trypetidae" (i.e. those families of which he had retained a collection, see p. 19), and he wrote that he had no idea it would take so much time, remarking that "the list certainly is not worth the trouble of making". He sent Collin a copy of the paper on 13 November 1920, remarking that "there are some useful notes on colour of eyes in it and I may refer you to *Tetanops myopina* (Ulidiidae) as to my ideas of the scarcity or otherwise of this insect as recorded twelve years ago – for this paper has been hung up all that time and I never saw it until a fortnight ago" (the reason for this delay is unclear). **Howard Mountjoy Hallett** (1878-1958) was responsible for the entomological section of the Faunistic Survey of Glamorgan, and published on Lepidoptera and Hymenoptera; he worked in a shipping office in Cardiff, but was an honorary entomologist at the National Museum of Wales from 1912 until 1935, when he moved to Herefordshire.

This Glamorgan list included 626 named species and 14 others named only to genus. An editorial note by Hallett indicated that knowledge of Diptera in Glamorgan was almost entirely due to Yerbury, who had had no intention of making a list when collecting; the flies had been distributed to many correspondents and no record had been kept, so the compilation "must have been a work of considerable labour". Yerbury noted that it was weak in Syrphidae and calyptrates, and lacked commoner species, of which "a single season's collecting would add 150". Hallett added his own records, which especially boosted the list of Syrphidae, and incorporated a list mostly of calyptrates supplied by **Henry William Andrews** (1876-1955), who had collected at Porthcawl from 27 June to 4 July 1913, which added another 30 species. All records without recorder's name were attributed to Yerbury.

For *Doros* (Syrphidae), the 1832 record from Bridgend by Captain Charles Blomer (1833) (originally as *Ceria* [*Ceriana*] *conopsoides*, a syrphid not found in Britain, but corrected by J.C. Dale in the same issue of the *Entomological Magazine*), was cited with the following remarks by

Yerbury: "The record of capture of *Doros conopseus* [= *D. profuges*], *Lomatia lateralis* [Bombyliidae], *Selidopogon* [*Dasyopogon*] *diadema* [Asilidae], and *Pamponerus germanicus* was the lure which attracted me down to Glamorgan, but with the exception of the last, all these species proved to be "Will of the Wisps"".

Under *Poecilobothrus nobilitatus* (Dolichopodidae), Yerbury provided the following account of his observations: "At Bridgend, near the mouth of the Omore, I witnessed the courtship of this species. A pair were seated facing one another on a burdock leaf, then both sexes began to vibrate their wings rapidly, (the white spots at the tip of the wings of the male being particularly conspicuous as silvery arcs), after a time the pair began to revolve rapidly round a point about midway between their heads, and waltzed gaily for some time, but their flirtation came to a sad and abrupt termination, as in the course of their dance they passed close to a *Crabro* ♀ [Hymenoptera: Crabronidae] sitting on the leaf apparently asleep, and she seized the male as he circled past her".

Centrophlebomyia furcata (Fabricius, 1794) (Piophilidae) – the bone skipper (Figs 30-31)

Among the Diptera species that have not been found in Britain for more than a century, this is the one that has been thought most likely to be extinct, because of its need for carcasses of large mammals in an advanced state of decay. The larvae develop in the bone marrow, and are able to leap distances of several centimetres on leaving the bone tissue, hence the common name by analogy to the related cheese skipper *Piophila casei* (Piophilidae). Although found in Israel by Freidberg (1981), who gave an account of its biology, it was thought also to be extinct in Europe until rediscovered in Spain (Gómez-Gómez *et al.* 2008) and Italy (Mei *et al.* 2013). Most British material of *C. furcata* was collected by Yerbury, who said (1903b): "it might be pointed out that a stern sense of duty was necessary to keep one for any length of time in the neighbourhood of its haunts".



Figs 30-31. *Centrophlebomyia furcata* (Fabricius) (Piophilidae): 30 (left), ♂ Mt Edgcumbe Park, Cornwall, on dead donkey, 17.iv.1889; 31 (right), ♀ Porthcawl, Glamorgan, v.1903, on dead mare (both J.W. Yerbury).

As mentioned above (p. 65), this remarkable species, with a pair of strikingly long scutellar bristles in the male, was found in Wales in 1903 and 1906. Yerbury was already familiar with it, having found it in Cornwall in 1899. He exhibited the Welsh specimens at the same time as *Leptopa filiformis* (Yerbury 1903b). Although it was "one of the least known of our native Diptera", he thought it was probably not uncommon, but presumably considered that it was overlooked due to its habitat, large carcasses in open spaces. He noted that it was indicated as requiring confirmation in the first edition of Verrall's list, but correctly thought its inclusion was

based on a record from near Ely, Cambridgeshire cited by Meade (1899). The specimen was collected by Rev. **Leonard Jenyns** (1800-1893), the first choice for the post of naturalist on H.M.S. Beagle; owing to poor health at the time, he recommended Darwin as a replacement. His specimen of *C. furcata* (a male in CUM) is undated, but it would have been collected before 1849, the year Jenyns left the area. Meade (1899) included it [as *Thyreophora furcata*] in Cordyluridae [Scathophagidae], though it differed "from all others in this family by the shape of the head and scutellum". Yerbury thought that its affinities lay more with Heleomyzidae, but that the best plan would be to propose a family Thyreophoridae. That option has been followed by some authors but it is now included within Piophilidae, with which its biology and behaviour accord. Yerbury noted that the genus *Centrophlebomyia* had recently been separated from *Thyreophora* by Hendel with good reason, although he doubted the utility of separating single species from numerically weak genera. A second species *C. anthropophaga* occurs in mainland Italy and Sardinia, and possibly formerly in France where it was described in the genus *Thyreophora* by Robineau-Desvoidy. Mei *et al.* (2013) provided a key to the species of this genus, which are quite drab in appearance compared to the spectacular *Thyreophora cynophila* (metallic blue with a red head), also thought extinct in Europe until rediscovered in Spain by Carles-Tolrá *et al.* (2010).

It was confirmed as British by specimens Yerbury had taken on a dead donkey at Mount Edgcombe Park, Cornwall on 17 and 24 April 1889, of which he remarked (1903b) that Meade was unaware though they had been in the BMNH collection since 1893 – that was not surprising given Meade's age and remoteness from London (see p. 20). Yerbury stated that it occurred in some numbers on the Kenfig sand hills from 13 to 18 May 1903, on the carcass of a cart-mare; 7♂ and 7♀ were taken. Diary entries indicate that the carcass was near Sker: 13 May (2♂, 3♀), 15 May (2♂, 1♀) and 18 May (3♂, 3♀ on old bones in the vicinity, the mare by now having been buried). Also found on the dead mare were *Blepharoptera modesta* [= *Heleomyza borealis*] (Heleomyzidae) and *Enicita* [*Themira*] *annulipes* (Sepsidae). Then in 1906, he found it again in the same area, also on the carcass of a mare – one specimen on 18 May, 1♂ on 19 May and 2♀ on 25 May; on 2 June he passed the carcass without observing any *C. furcata*.

The only British record subsequent to Yerbury's finds is a specimen in the Verrall/Collin collection at Oxford (UMO), from Chippenham Fen, Cambridgeshire, a female found on carrion on 27 May 1908, with the label written in Collin's hand (John Ismay *pers. comm.*). This is previously unpublished and the precise circumstances of the find are unrecorded.

One would like to think that *C. furcata* still exists in some remote corner of the country.

Ireland

Yerbury made only one trip to Ireland to record Diptera, but it was a lengthy one from June to September 1901, when he toured Cork and Kerry, resulting in a published list (Yerbury 1902). He introduced this list by saying that "two or three visits paid to Glencar, Waterville, &c., during the shooting season", had persuaded him that the district was probably a rich entomological hunting-ground. We don't know how many previous visits he had made to Ireland, due to the absence of winter entries from his diaries in some years, but we do know that he went there in the latter part of 1893, as he left Waterville for Killarney on 2 January 1894, passing through Dublin on the next day and arriving in London on 4 January. Then on 20 November of that year he left London by sleeper, arriving in Dublin the following morning and reaching Glencar that evening. On the next evening he was joined by Hammond (not identified) and they went shooting together until 4 December. Glenbeigh and Caragh Lake were visited; they shot on the MacGillycuddy's estate (then 15,518 acres in the Ring of Kerry), and MacGillycuddy himself turned up at the hotel one evening. On 5 December Yerbury departed for Dublin, where he visited the museum on 6 December, returning to London on the next day.

On 10 June 1901 he left London by the 4.30 p.m. train from Paddington, accompanied by his sisters Edith and Emma. After an overnight crossing ("nasty choppy sea crossing, Edith & Emma both very sick"), they arrived at Waterford about 6a.m. They went by train from Waterford via Cork and Bantry, to Glengarriff, Co. Cork, where they stayed in the "prettily situated" Eccles Hotel. *Microdon mutabilis* (Syrphidae) was found on 15 June and on later occasions, showing an attraction for bog myrtle *Myrica gale* [the bog habitat suggests that it was possibly the recently separated cryptic species *Microdon myrmicae*]; he wrote to Verrall that it was the best capture, commenting "lovely scenery & nice cool weather, perhaps a little too cool for successful Diptera collecting". *Gymnosoma rotundatum* (Tachinidae) was found on 18, 20 and 23 June; the potential shield-bug host *Palomena prasina* was also found there – "a post-mortem was held, but no signs of a parasitic larva could be found in any of them" (Yerbury 1902). They had boat trips to Glengarriff Castle and Ferkaill Bridge. On 25 June they left Glengarriff for a stay at Kenmare, Co. Kerry. Several sites in that area were visited over the next few days and on 29 June they went by train to Loo Bridge, where he collected while his sisters went on to Killarney for the day. Further visits to Loo and Morley's Bridges on 6 and 8 July produced the syrphid *Eristalis cryptarum*, at flowers of marsh cinquefoil *Potentilla palustris* on the riverbank (see pp 71-72). On 9 July his sisters left – he accompanied them in the coach to Killarney ("drive very pretty – Upper Lake beautiful"), returning by train.

On the following day he began the tour of the Ring of Kerry, leaving Kenmare by the afternoon coach for Parknasilla, where he stayed until 25 July. *Didea alneti* (Syrphidae), recorded in his diary from Parknasilla on 12 and 21 July, is re-assigned to *D. intermedia* in the published paper. From here he visited Rossdohan Island on 13 July, and on 19 July he took the coach to Castle Cove and walked up to Staigue Fort. On 20 July he had a boat trip to the Foilatluggig caves ("no insects but some fine spiders"), on an island near Ardgroom Harbour. On 23 July he went to Coomakesta Bridge and walked up the Balleen Mountain; it was fairly bright with a high wind, and a good view of Glencar and Caragh Lake. Then on 24 July, the last day at Parknasilla, the distinctive tachinid *Lophosia fasciata* was found; this was the first of this species to be identified in the British Isles but, as he relates (1902), at about the same time Adams took three in his glass house in the New Forest, and that record was quickly published after identification by Austen (Yerbury wrote to Verrall on his return that this was a strange coincidence). On 25 July he went by coach to Waterville, which was his next base until 6 August. He visited Lough Currane, and took a boat to Church Island within this Lough. On 31 July, a "beautiful bright day", he went to Darrynane, and admired the view from the Pass ("good ground – *Prosema siberita* [Tachinidae] probably the best dipteron"); he had "altogether an enjoyable day, and there was a beautiful sunset effect on the mountain".

On 6 August he went by coach to Cahirsiveen, then by train to Valencia, where he stayed at the Royal Hotel until 12 August. Here the Fogher Cliffs were visited. The Glanleam grounds were the main interest and he did some trapping for rodents, sending an abnormally large house mouse *Mus musculus* to the Dublin Museum. After a final walk there on the morning of 12 August, he travelled on to Caragh Lake. From here he went on 15 August to Dooks and on 17 August, he took the train to Glenbeigh, and visited the Rossbeigh sand hills, which he found to be unproductive. He left Caragh Lake on 21 August, returning to Kenmare via Killarney. He returned to some of the sites around Kenmare over the next few days and trapped more mice ("*Mus princeps*?" and "*M. celticus*", now treated as varieties or synonyms respectively of *Apodemus flavicollis* and *A. sylvaticus*), which he also sent to Dublin.

On 2 September he went to Dublin, where the Hotel Metropole was less comfortable than during his previous stay. On 3 September he visited the museum, saw Carpenter and Scharff (see p. 71), and "spent a long day looking round the galleries". On 4 September he went to the Glasnevin Botanical Garden ("very pretty & well worth a visit") and to the Zoo ("not so good").

On 5 September he returned to the museum to see Carpenter, and later walked in Phoenix Park and along the road to Dollymount. He wrote to Verrall on 10 September to say that he had just returned from Ireland, commenting that the Science & Art Museum at Dublin housed the collection of the pioneering Irish dipterist **Alexander Henry Haliday** (1807-1870), which was "in very fair order": *Scatophaga rudis* [= *Scatophaga calida*] and *S. arrogans* [= *Scathophaga litorea*] (Scathophagidae) were labelled in Haliday's own handwriting and were therefore probably types. He added that the museum had a considerable material from various sources, which they could send for checking.

Robert Francis Scharff (1858-1934), born at Leeds, Yorkshire of German parentage, had wide biological interests. He joined the Natural History Division of the Dublin Museum of Science and Art (now the National Museum) in 1887 as an assistant to the Keeper Alexander Goodman More, becoming Keeper on More's resignation three years later and was Acting Director of the Museum before his retirement in 1921. **George Herbert Carpenter** (1865-1939) was born in Peckham, London; he became an assistant in the Natural History Division at Dublin in 1888, and remained at the museum in Dublin until 1922, when he became Keeper of the University Museum of Manchester until 1937. He also had wide interests; his publications on Diptera mainly related to pest species.

Yerbury (1902) thought that his results in Ireland "had, perhaps, been unsatisfactory – no large showy novelties having been met with, while the richness of the dipterous fauna cannot compare with that of a good district in England or Scotland". However, he also said that they could not be described as entirely bad because of the capture of such insects as *Microdon mutabilis*, *Eristalis cryptarum*, *Gymnosoma rotundatum* and *Lophosia fasciata*. He thanked Verrall and Austen for identification and verification, which had "presented many unexpected difficulties – many (one may even say most) of them showing marked variation from the types". An example was the syrphid *Cheilosia illustrata*, of which he noted that most were clothed with foxy-red pubescence, giving them "(when flying in the sunshine) almost the appearance of *C. chrysocoma*". He recognised the limited value of local lists but hoped that, together with the works of Haliday, it would become a nucleus for a catalogue of the Irish Diptera. The list included 286 named species and 25 others named only to genus; the Syrphidae with 85 species were well represented. There were appendices listing species represented by Irish specimens in the BMNH collection, mostly collected by Austen at Leenane, Co. Galway in 1892 and by Gahan (see p. 22) at Roscrea, Co. Tipperary in 1895. There was one earlier Yerbury specimen, *Oedoparea* [*Heterocheila*] *buccata* (Heterocheilidae) from Waterville on 20 December 1893. Detailed observations were included on the oviposition behaviour of *Bombylius canescens* (Bombyliidae).

Eristalis cryptarum (Fabricius, 1794) – the bog hoverfly (Fig. 32)

Yerbury was fortunate in having experience of this species, now restricted in Britain to Dartmoor, not only in that area but also in its former haunts in Dorset, and in Ireland. His Devon catches were mainly in the vicinity of Ivybridge; his first encounter was on 19 May 1889 (Yerbury 1919b). On 26 April 1893 he went there with Frederick Lemann (see p. 43) and caught five specimens. Then on 30 April he met Coryndon Matthews (see p. 43) there; Yerbury took four *E. cryptarum* and Matthews three. None were seen on 2 May, a wet day, but he returned with Lemann on 4 May and they caught ten between them. The only mention of finding it on subsequent visits to this site was on 17 May 1896, when numbers seen were not mentioned. Yerbury (1919) also cited Shaugh Bridge, at hawthorn bloom, without a specific date (he visited this site in May 1896 and May 1914) and Holne, 17 July and 5 August 1896, "on the drying up *Sphagnum* moss, and wet mud of a moorland pool" (he was in that area on the first of these dates, but there is no diary entry for the second date).

Before he found it in Ireland, it had been recorded in Britain only from that southern fringe of Dartmoor in Devon, in Dorset and in the New Forest, Hampshire. However, a male and five females were found at Loo Bridge, Co. Kerry on 6 and 8 July 1901, around the flowers of *Potentilla palustris*. Yerbury (1902) said that in Devon it was partial to “whortleberry (*Vaccinium oxycoccus*)” [*V. oxycoccus* is cranberry]; finding it on *Potentilla* was an “unexpected revelation”.

Then on 31 August 1906 he went to Studland, Dorset by bus and walked beside the Little Sea, finding one male of *E. cryptarum* at the first bog. He was joined by Verrall and Collin, and together they visited the site on 4 September; some *E. cryptarum* were seen, but numbers were not stated. Finally on 1 June 1907, he was again at Studland and saw *E. cryptarum* at “buckbean” (i.e. bogbean *Menyanthes trifoliata*) flowers. Thus he managed to observe this species in every month from April to September.



Fig. 32. *Eristalis cryptarum* (Fabricius) (Syrphidae), ♀ Loo Bridge, Co. Kerry, 6.vii.1901, J.W. Yerbury.

The genus *Norellisoma* Wahlgren, 1917 (Scathophagidae) (Figs 33-35)

Yerbury (1900b) attempted to unravel the identity of the British species of this genus (as *Norellia*), which had evidently been confused due to the colour variants of the common species *N. spinimana* being treated as four separate species. Meade (1899) had keyed four species (*spinimana*, *flavicauda*, *nervosa*, *liturata*) and mentioned characters of three others included in Verrall's list (*armipes*, *striolata*, *spinipes*), but not seen by him. Yerbury believed four of these (*spinimana*, *flavicauda*, *nervosa*, *striolata*) to be conspecific, while *N. armipes* was doubtfully recorded. *Norellia spinipes* has since been confirmed as British (but as a probable introduction in the 1960s with the daffodils in which it develops: Chandler and Stubbs 1967) and is retained in *Norellia* Robineau-Desvoidy, 1830, while the other species are now included in *Norellisoma* Wahlgren, 1917 (of which the gender is neuter). Yerbury concluded that *N. striolata* had been accepted as British in error because (as quoted by Rotheray 1997) Meigen had mistakenly “united a British female with an Italian male” to form this species; the male represented a good species that did not occur in Britain. Consequently British females had been named as *striolata* and males as *flavicauda*, and Yerbury was alerted to this by finding them together while in Scotland in 1898.

During 1899 Yerbury amassed some 80 specimens, showing a complete gradation in colour forms, also including some that would run to *spinimana* and *nervosa*; Verrall examined them and confirmed his view that these all represented one species. Yerbury (1900b) included

Collin's notes on specimens in Verrall's collection, which supported the conclusion that there were only three British species, named as *spinimana*, *liturata* and *spinigera*, although the last was based on a single male, apparently unlabeled, so requiring confirmation as British.

Yerbury provided a simple key, based on Becker, to these three species:

- A. Arista plumose *spinimana*
- B. Arista slightly pubescent 2
- (a) Thorax and abdomen unicolorous brownish-grey *liturata*
- (b) Thorax mouse-coloured, abdomen shining black *spinigera*



33.



34.



35.

Figs 33-35. *Norellisoma* species (Scathophagidae): 33, *N. spinimanum* (Fallén), ♂ Port Talbot, vii-viii.1908; 34, *N. lituratum* (Wiedemann) (labelled *flavicorne*), ♂ Nethy Bridge, vi-vii.1905; 35, *N. opacum* (Loew) (labelled *liturata*), ♂ Malvern Hills, v.1899 (all J.W. Yerbury).

Later Yerbury (1913b) gave several records throughout Britain for *N. spinigera*, commenting that it was by no means as uncommon as thought in 1900, although the English localities were all "from the Silurian formation of the Welsh marches", and his two Scottish sites were alder swamps.

Now in the genus *Norellisoma*, the nomenclature differs from the above in that the name *N. lituratum* is applied to the species called *spinigera* by Yerbury (and for which the name *flavicorne* has been used in the literature, as on the label of the specimen shown in Fig. 34), while his *liturata* is now *N. opacum*. Yerbury (1900b) reported that the latter species was common in

Herefordshire in May 1899 at three well-separated localities, and "in each case the chance capture of a specimen led to the taking of many more by sweeping around". Most were swept from meadowsweet *Filipendula* [as *Spiraea*] *ulmaria*, and he suspected that the larva developed in the stem of that plant. This suggestion has been repeated elsewhere, but is as yet unconfirmed. It was a reasonable assumption as *N. spinimanum* develops in stems of dock *Rumex* species, but our two smaller species of the genus are as yet of unknown biology.

Yerbury's travels in southern Europe

After retiring from the army, Yerbury made five journeys through southern Europe in the period 1893 to 1901. There he collected some Diptera, but he was also still collecting butterflies and most of his companions were lepidopterists and ornithologists. His experiences on these trips are related in chronological order.

France including Corsica (1893) – the meeting with bandits

Starting on 15 June 1893, Yerbury travelled by train through France to spend the summer in Corsica. He embarked in the company of Frederick Lemann (see p. 43), making an overnight stop at Lyons and then stayed four nights at Avignon. While there they viewed the bridge and papal palace, and made trips to the Roman aqueduct at Pont du Gard (described as "good bug hunting ground"), the Roman amphitheatre and Temple of Diana at Nîmes and to Arles to see a bull fight (said to be "rot"). They sailed from Marseilles on 19 June, arriving at Ajaccio on the morning of 20 June; they travelled by train directly to Vizzavona. Other entomologists were already there; George Champion (1894) (see p. 47) reported that he and Richard Standen (see below) had arrived in Corsica on 30 May, and they were soon joined by Albert Jones (see p. 75), Yerbury and Lemann; Mr Raine of Hyères had preceded them.

Frederic Raine (1851-1919) (Fig. 39, back cover), a lepidopterist and botanist, had moved to Hyères some years before and remained there for the rest of his life; Yerbury visited him there following this trip to Corsica and again in 1898. Raine's housekeeper Mrs Cooke was in Corsica with him and assisted him with collecting butterflies. Raine was born in Durham and had joined the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club in 1871, and was later a member of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham and Newcastle upon Tyne. His collections of Lepidoptera, vascular plants and bird's eggs were donated to the Hancock Museum, Newcastle upon Tyne over a number of years; the first donation of his British Lepidoptera in 1885 suggests that may have immediately preceded his move to France.

Some excursions were in the company of Dr and Mrs Trotter, who were based at Bocognano, where they received "a good deal of assistance and kind hospitality" from Dr Trotter. Dr **George James Elliot Trotter** (1850-1946), who was born at Alverstoke, Hampshire, had been resident in Corsica for some years as his daughter Eileen was born there in about 1891, although by 1895 he had returned to England, where two more daughters were born. By 1911, they were living at Staindrop in Durham; according to the census he was then a retired physician. He was living in Truro at the time of his death, but his entomological interests are unconfirmed.

Standen (1893), who gave a full account of the butterflies they recorded ("40 species for the month of June seems a poor total"), noted that before leaving Vizzavona "no less than eight English entomologists, two of whom were ladies, had foregathered there, and another was on the way"; a comment in Yerbury's diary (see p. 75) indicated that one of the ladies was **Margaret Fountaine** (1862-1940), on an early stage of her extensive world travels to collect butterflies. She was accompanied by her sister Rachel, who was not an entomologist.

Standen and Albert Jones departed on 25 June, visiting the Pont du Gard (possibly on Yerbury's recommendation) on their way home. **Richard Spiers Standen** (1835-1917)

travelled widely in Europe to collect butterflies. He was resident in London at the time he was among the party in Corsica, later moving to Norfolk and Hampshire; Yerbury mentions seeing him, Jones, Swinhoe (see p. 83) and Champion at an Entomological Society meeting in April 1894. **Albert Hugh Jones** (1841-1924) lived at Eltham in Kent; he also collected butterflies in many parts of Europe, sometimes in the company of Standen and **William Edward Nicholson** (1866-1945), a solicitor from Lewes, Sussex, who had joined the party in Corsica by 6 July. Albert's brother, the water colour artist **Reginald Jones** (1858-1920), was also with the party.

Champion (1894) commented that all were "on Lepidoptera intent, myself and Colonel Yerbury excepted"; he gave an account of the Coleoptera and Heteroptera on which he concentrated his attention, adding to his list "some others (chiefly Longicornia and Buprestidae) subsequently obtained by Colonel Yerbury – who remained till August – which he kindly handed over to me on his return". Both Standen and Champion gave good descriptions of the habitats in the areas visited. Champion said of Vizzavona that there was a "splendid forest, composed almost entirely of beech and Corsican pines.....some of the trees being exceedingly lofty and there was an abundance of fallen timber just ready for the coleopterist".

Yerbury collected at Tattone and Bocognano with Lemann, Champion, Jones and Trotter, then, after Standen and Albert Jones had left, with Lemann and Champion until the latter's departure on 28 June. From 1 to 4 July he and Lemann visited Corte and collected in the Restonica watercourse. From 6 to 21 July they collected on four occasions with William Nicholson, who left on 23 July. On 12 July there is a curious but brief reference in Yerbury's diary to meeting Corsican bandits: "walked on to the Brigands' den – saw the outlaw & walked back to Bocognano – walk hot & uninteresting – outlaw ditto. Party consisted of 2 Miss Fountaines, Miss Neil, Jones, Lemann, Trotter & self. Returned by train". The outlaw was Jacques Bellacoscia, who had shot the mayor of Ajaccio many years before. Standen (1893) reported that Jacques' brother Antoine, who had been pardoned in the previous year, had become a mountain guide and came to their hotel one morning with a large bouquet of flowers from his garden "and a more benevolent-looking, mild-mannered old gentleman you could not desire to see". He noted that Jacques was still at large and when they heard rifle shots in the forest near the hotel, they were told it was an exchange between Jacques and the gendarmes. He did, however, think that the advice received before leaving England to beware of brigands did not match their experience, as they were "daily in solitudes most favourable for his exploits, but he left us severely alone".

The meeting with Jacques on 12 July was described in detail by Margaret Fontaine in her diary (pp 1070-1074): "that wild mountain scene, the outlaw and his clan, the savage dogs who prowled about lean and cowed looking and then the grey rocks and the purple heather and the bees humming through the long summer day – yes, it makes a sharp contrast to the dull peace of an English home". The party listed by Yerbury had been taken to see him by their guide, an old woman Marthe, who daily took food to the outlaw. It was Reginald Jones, the water colour artist, who had remained with the party, after his brother Albert had departed from Corsica. Margaret had already described the Jones brothers as "not the most valiant of their sex" and commented: "Jones the fearful! The timorous!.. who could believe their eyes to see him there!!" She added: "Besides Jones there were three other Englishmen, Dr Trotter, Mr Lemann and Col. Yerbury, the latter of whom unlike our friend knew no fear but looked upon Jacques as a red-handed villain who he by no means meant to worship as a hero; the rest of the party consisted of Miss Neil, Rachel and I; and I cannot but think now that the whole proceeding was a very rash one, however delightful it may be to look back upon". Neither she nor Yerbury further identify Miss Neil.

On 16 July Yerbury went to Ajaccio to see off Lemann. In the following weeks he sometimes collected with Raine and Trotter. On 16 August he left Vizzavona and travelled via Corte and Calacuccia ("strange and wild road") to Evisa, staying there from 18 to 24 August; there he collected in the Forêt d'Aitone, where he found "a new fly in fair numbers at mint in

shade & higher up a new *Laphria* [Asilidae]", and towards the Gorge de Spelunca. He then stayed one night at Piana, where his room had a pretty outlook but the hotel was "beastly – fleas galore", returning to Vizzavona via Cargese and Ajaccio. The hotel at Cargese was worse – "hot, dusty & full of vermin". He then caught a train from Corte to Bastia, whence he departed on 1 September for Nice. He was possibly travelling with Raine, as he continued to Hyères where he stayed until at least 10 September (last diary entry in that year). Raine showed him the surrounding country, with trips to La Crau and Carqueiranne. He visited Toulon ("worth seeing, being a clean well laid out town") and arranged to return home by train from Marseilles.

Portugal (1896)

Yerbury left Southampton by sea on 10 January 1896, accompanied by Oldfield Thomas (see below) and his wife; they arrived at Lisbon [Lisboa] three days later. From 17 January Yerbury stayed at Sintra, to the west of Lisbon. His excursions were mainly in that vicinity, including Montserrat, Colares, the grounds of Penha [Pena], the Cork Convent [Convento dos Capuchos], the Moorish castle [Castelo dos Mouros] on a hill overlooking Sintra, and the coastal sites of Cape Roca [Cabo da Roca] and the seashore at Cascais. As well as Diptera, he collected seashells and centipedes of the genus *Scolopendra*, and on several occasions set traps for small mammals. On 5 March he left Sintra for Lisbon, where he visited an art gallery and the Zoo. He left Portugal on 11 March, arriving in Southampton on 14 March. Bombyliids, *Merodon* species (Syrphidae) and *Hypoderma lineatum* (Oestridae) were among the Diptera noted on this trip.

The only mention in Yerbury's diary of seeing Thomas and his wife while they were in Portugal was on 30 January, when he met them at the foot of the road to the Moorish castle. They evidently stayed in Portugal longer, as on 14 August of that year he saw Thomas at BMNH and "had a long talk about his doings, saw his bag in Portugal after I left and his Argentine lot". Yerbury had first mentioned meeting him at the museum in 1894 to hand over some mice and they collaborated on the mammals of Aden (Yerbury and Thomas 1895). **Michael Rogers Oldfield Thomas** (1858-1929) (Figs 10 and 41, back cover), known as Oldfield Thomas, worked in the Zoology Department at BMNH from 1878, and was Assistant in Charge of Mammals, of which he described many new species. Thomas evidently collected insects on trips abroad; he was born at Millbrook, Bedfordshire, son of the vicar, but spent part of his childhood in South Africa, where he began collecting insects. Yerbury (1901b) reported on Diptera collected by Poulton (see p. 23), Thomas and Pocock (Fig. 10; see p. 86) in the Balearic Islands.

France (1898)

On 7 March 1898 Yerbury left London by train with Howard Irby (see p. 77), and arrived in Marseilles early on the following day, although their journey was delayed by heavy snow between Amiens and Avignon. After changing trains at Toulon, they arrived in heavy rain at Hyères by 1p.m. on 8 March. That afternoon they went to call on Frederic Raine (see p. 74), who Yerbury had visited there after the Corsican trip. They stayed at Hyères for more than a month, collecting in the surrounding areas on most days, often accompanied by Raine. Their excursions included the Gapeau (where Yerbury collected some scorpions), the Colline des Oiseaux and the Carqueiranne valley. Much of their effort was directed towards collecting butterflies, making lists of these and of the birds seen. Among the Diptera found was the syrphid *Mallota fuciformis* (thought at the time to be a *Pocota*, corrected in marginal notes in Yerbury's diary) of which eight were caught at blackthorn flowers, during three visits to a hill towards the Gapeau. Other finds were the syrphids *Brachypalpus valgus*, *Merodon clavipes* and *Callicera fagesii*, tachinids of the genus *Gymnosoma* and bombyliids (*Bombylius* species). The museum was visited on two wet days. Only on 7 April did he go further afield, travelling by train to Toulon and then taking the

electric train to Ollioules, where he walked up the Gorge; here the scenery was very fine, but there were "no flies, very few butterflies but some new plants". Departing on 12 April, they were back in London by the following evening. On the next two days he took his scorpions, flies and butterflies to BMNH. Yerbury (1898) exhibited 28 species of Diptera collected on this visit to Hyères, including *Callicera fagesii*; as this ran to *C. bertolonii* in Rondani's key he speculated on the synonymy of these species, also considered likely by Speight (1991).

Colonel **Leonard Howard Loyd Irby** (1836-1905) (Fig. 42, back cover), known as Howard Irby, was an ornithologist, who also evidently collected butterflies on his trips with Yerbury. He served in the Crimea, and in India from 1857. From 1868 to 1872 and again in 1874 he was stationed at Gibraltar and became an authority on the birds of that region; his work *The Ornithology of the Straits of Gibraltar* was published in 1875. Yerbury first mentioned meeting him with Reid (see p. 52) and Grant (see p. 51) at Brockenhurst in 1894 (see p. 47). They also went to Gibraltar together in 1901 (see below).

The Italian Riviera (1899)

On 8 February 1899 Yerbury left London by train, accompanied by Edmund Buckle (see below). On the following day they crossed into Italy at Ventimiglia and that evening reached San Remo, which was to be their base for the next month. Yerbury's first impressions were that it was not a good "bug hunting ground", with no natural woodland near the town. Carnival processions in the town were "childish rot", though redeemed by fireworks and rockets, which he thought good. From 11 February onwards they were exploring the region on bicycles, covering up to 38½ miles (the record distance on 27 February) in a day. They blamed the roads for a number of accidents which damaged their bikes, though they suffered no injury themselves. On 2 March they left San Remo by train to Alaccio, which was their base for the next two weeks. The hotel was an improvement on their previous lodgings, but Yerbury thought the countryside "a fraud" as an apparently wooded landscape was dominated by olive groves. They visited Genoa [Genova] on 20 March, leaving there by train on the following day and were back in London by 22 March. Few insects are mentioned on this trip, with only some butterflies referred to by name.

Edmund Buckle (1847-1911) was also a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Royal Artillery, having reached that rank in 1891. Yerbury had known him since they were cadets at Woolwich; Buckle had enrolled there in January 1865, six months before Yerbury. There is no indication of contact while they were serving, and Yerbury first mentions him in 1894, when Buckle joined him in the New Forest from 30 June to 9 July (see p. 47). Edmund's parents married at Calcutta in 1840, and two sisters and a brother were born in India, but after the death of his father Captain Edmund Buckle, at Galle in Ceylon in 1846, the family moved to England and Edmund was born in Berkshire. Buckle lived in London from 1893 and accompanied Yerbury on visits to the Zoo later in 1894 and in 1895, and to Richmond Park in September and October 1899, on the latter occasion cycling for 12 miles together. In 1907 Yerbury expresses concern over Buckle's health and it is mentioned that he then moved to the boarding house at 8 Duke Street, at which Yerbury then lodged, and he was still resident there with Yerbury in 1911 (on 24 July 1911 he sent Buckle a postcard from Scotland); Buckle died later that year.

Gibraltar and Spain – Andalusia (1901)

On 14 March 1901 Yerbury, Irby (see above) and Stewart (not identified) left for Gibraltar, where they were joined on 25 March by Irby's son Captain **Leonard Paul Irby** (1871-1936), who collected with them. They spent two weeks collecting around Gibraltar and made some visits to Algeciras; beetles, myriapods and spiders were the main interest apart from the birds noted. On 27 March they met a coleopterist (unnamed and not identified), who was the ship's doctor on

H.M.S. Cleopatra. On 1 April they travelled by train to Ronda, passing through cork woods which Yerbury thought likely to be "good entomological ground". On 2 April they visited the impressive Tajo gorge before continuing the journey to Malaga, where they stayed for a week. There, swifts were in thousands, and festival processions described as "rot" took place on three days. The lepidopterist Lord Walsingham (see p. 80), was in Malaga at the time but was out when they called on him. Some "fair Diptera" were recorded on 7 April, including the syrphid *Platynochaetus*.

Little entomology was done in the following week. On 9 April they left for Cordoba and on 12 April went from there to Seville [Sevilla], where they visited the Museo Provincial, an art gallery where "some of the Murillos worth looking at but not much else". On 17 April they spent the day travelling to Granada. After visiting the Alhambra on the following morning ("well worth seeing - no rhapsodies"), they had some good collecting in the vicinity, mainly for butterflies. On 20 April they met the "botanical crowd" there. These evidently included "Sir Cuffe" (also referred to as "Sir C.C.", presumably Sir Charles Wheeler-Cuffe, 1832-1915) and "the Baroness", who toured the town with them, and on 26 April returned to Gibraltar via Ronda in their company. On 28 April at Algeciras they met Rankin (not identified), who said he had a special train waiting to take his party to the cork woods and invited them to join; however, they found the cork woods disappointing, with very few insects.

Irby senior left on 29 April. Yerbury remained at Gibraltar until 5 May, making some further collecting visits to the fir woods near Algeciras ("some good flies and spiders"). He arrived back at Plymouth on 8 May after a rough crossing. No further reference is made to Irby following this trip until, while at Nairn in 1905, Yerbury received a letter from Distant, editor of *The Zoologist*, informing him of Irby's death and asking him to write an obituary; this was, however, written by Savile Reid (see p. 52). **William Lucas Distant** (1845-1922) was then employed at BMNH, working on Hemiptera for the *Fauna of British India* series.

Aden

Yerbury had a particular interest in the fauna of Aden and its hinterland, resulting from several periods of service there during his military career. He was there for his first overseas service term starting in 1869, and shipping records show that he left Aden for Bombay on 17 February 1871. The first term in Aden recorded in his diaries began on 23 November 1882. He remained there for eighteen months, departing for Bombay on 3 June 1884; he was there again from 6 November 1884 until 15 April 1885, when he left for another term in India. He made a one day stop on 29 July 1892, while coming home from Ceylon, and then, following retirement, he visited Aden again from 6 February to 19 April 1895.

Yerbury (1893) commented that he first collected butterflies in Aden in 1869, and that during 1869 and 1870 he frequently saw monkeys there, and at that time the "flock" numbered probably from 12 to 20 members. This followed his report that Christmas Day 1883, near Round Island, was the only time between 1882 and 1885 that he saw Aden monkeys, although he had frequently heard them; "three, a male (a splendid fellow), a female, and a half-grown butcha [sic], were climbing up the rocks near the steep headland on the Gold Mohur Valley side of the bay". This refers to the hamadryas baboon *Papio hamadryas*, which is widespread in the mountains of the horn of Africa and the south-west of the Arabian Peninsula.

Much of his time in Aden was spent in recording the fauna, covering insects, birds, mammals, reptiles, Crustacea and seashells. Yerbury (1893) listed the localities found most productive: "in Aden itself the Gold Mohur Valley and the valleys beyond as far as Round Island, the Maala Plain, and the water-courses on the plateau above the tanks [reservoirs]; outside the barrier [i.e. beyond the British administered area] the so-called forest at Shaik Othman, a coconut plantation at Huswah, generally round Al Hautah (Lahej), and in the beds of the streams and at

the edges of cultivation at Haithalhim". The Shum Shum [Shamsan] plateau was also frequently visited. He was often accompanied by other officers, whether shooting birds or searching for seashells; those named as regular companions included Kinsman, Greene, Radcliffe and Twemlow. He was also often accompanied in the field by Mr Chevallier of the Eastern Telegraph Company, whose interest was mainly in ornithology. Occasionally mentioned was Dr Hay, the Port Surgeon, who was interested in entomology (Yerbury 1893). Those who accompanied him on a short trip to Somaliland (24 April – 2 May 1884) – Gwyn, King, McCausland and Sutton – are not otherwise mentioned during his time in Aden.

He made a return visit to Aden in 1895, arriving on 6 February; on the following day he visited Commander **Edwin Rew Shopland** (1844-1920), of the Royal Indian Marine, to see his shell collection, and also saw Chevallier again. Yerbury went on several excursions with each of them during this visit. Shopland wrote several papers on the molluscs of Aden. Also on this visit, he encountered **Charles George Nurse** (1862-1933), who became a well-known collector of Diptera when he lived in retirement at Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk and then at Tunbridge Wells, Kent. Nurse had served in India in the 1880s, though there is no indication that he and Yerbury had met before. On 9 February 1895 they met in the Gold Mohur Valley. On the following day they collected together at Shaik Othman and "got some good flies – little else". Nurse then had the rank of Captain (Major in 1901, Lieutenant-Colonel from 1907). On 11 February Yerbury went to the camp to look at Nurse's insects and noted that he had some "good butterflies and moths". In the subsequent months of Yerbury's stay in Aden, they made several joint collecting excursions to the Isthmus, Maala Plain and Lahej. There was some later correspondence, and in October 1900 they met in Bristol, when Nurse brought his Diptera to show him, and then at BMNH. Yerbury wrote to Collin on 25 April 1912 that he had had a visit the day before from Col. Nurse, who wanted him "to go round his home coverts – there is a big pond near his house which he regards as an extra good hunting ground".

Nurse was primarily an ornithologist but had collected Lepidoptera in Aden and Somaliland. Later in India he turned to Hymenoptera and Diptera; after three years at Deesa in Gujarat, Nurse (1900) explained that on arrival there he found Hymenoptera the most abundant insects, leading him to collect and identify as many as possible, adding that he also collected a fair number of Diptera which he sent to England to be identified. His bequest of Indian insects, received by BMNH in 1934, included 1,450 Diptera specimens, which were rich in Bombyliidae, of which he had described some new species (Nurse 1922). Nurse's collection of British Diptera, formed after his retirement, is at the National Museum of Wales, Cardiff.

Yerbury's final departure from Aden was on 19 April 1895. The diary tells us that he was suffering from a fever while passing through the Suez Canal, but that he had recovered by arrival in Brindisi on 26 April. He made a short stop in Malta on 28 April (too early in the morning to see his cousin Elliott Wood, who was stationed there at the time), and arrived in Plymouth on 8 May.

In his first article on the fauna of Aden, Yerbury (1886) gave a preliminary list of the birds he had recorded there, including some shot by Mr Chevallier; notes were added by **Richard Bowdler Sharpe** (1847-1909) (Fig. 10), curator of birds at BMNH, on those he had confirmed. In this article Yerbury described the topography of Aden and included a map, showing some of the localities he had visited. Ten years later, Yerbury (1896) reported on the results of his final visit to Aden in 1895. He commented that Haithalhim, which was formerly one of his favourite hunting-grounds, had been almost entirely spoiled by floods. The irrigation works had been destroyed and half the garden had been carried away; the trunks of big tamarind trees, 15 feet or more in circumference, were to be seen lying in the river-bed, while the remaining trees were either dead or dying. He refers to birds in the collections of Captain Shopland, Captain Nurse and Mr Chevallier. Of *Myrmecocichla* [now *Cercomela*] *melanura*, a common permanent

resident, he writes that after a long search a nest of this bird, containing three young ones, was found in "a deep hole in the vertical face" of a tunnel; he noted that "this is the bird most familiar to the Aden residents, taking the place with them of our own robin, and has, too, a sweet little song ... it can be understood, therefore, how loth [sic] one is to shoot a specimen". While he was camped at Haithalhim, sand grouse *Pterocles exustus* came in thousands to drink in the stream; he considered that "shooting sand-grouse, at the best of times, can hardly be called sport, but to shoot them under these conditions is nothing short of murder, and only justifiable when done in moderation for the pot". Yerbury (1897) provided an updated list of the birds of Aden, including 149 species.

Smith (1891) wrote about the marine shells of Aden, based on 555 specimens collected by Yerbury and 160 by the Rev. A.W. Baynham, mostly in excellent condition; referring also to previous works on the fauna of this region, a total of 269 shell species was listed. Four new species were named after Yerbury, in the genera *Cerithium* [now a synonym of *C. scabridum*], *Chiton* [now in *Ischnochiton*], *Cytherea* and *Strombus* [now in *Dolomena*]. **Edgar Albert Smith** (1847-1916) (Fig. 10) specialised in molluscs at BMNH, and was the son of the hymenopterist **Frederick Smith** (1805-1879), who had also worked at the museum.

Yerbury and Thomas (1895) gave a list of the 36 species of mammals then known from Aden, based on collections or observations made by Yerbury in that year, which included all but two of the species recorded, the exceptions being the above mentioned baboon and one of the bats. Four species of gerbils were described as new – *Gerbillus famulus*, *G. lixa*, *G. poecilops* and *Meriones rex*, currently valid names except that *G. lixa* is considered a synonym or subspecies of *G. nanus*. Anderson (1895) reported on the reptiles and amphibians recorded by Yerbury in Aden, including 17 species of lizards, five snakes, a frog and two toads, of which two lizards and a snake were new to science. These included Yerbury's Gecko *Hemidactylus yerburii* (Fig. 48); this is widespread in southern Arabia and the adjacent parts of NE Africa. **John Anderson** (1833-1900), who was born in Edinburgh, became the first curator of the Indian Museum in Calcutta in 1865 and was there until 1886. He then lived in London, and spent the winters in Egypt, where he studied the vertebrate fauna, and thus worked on Yerbury's finds in Aden.

While in Aden Yerbury sent butterflies to Butler, de Nicéville and Swinhoe; it isn't clear how he distributed specimens to them. **Arthur Gardiner Butler** (1844-1925) (Fig. 10) worked at BMNH on birds, insects and spiders; de Nicéville and Swinhoe were based in India (see p. 83). Butler (1884) provided an account of the Lepidoptera collected by Yerbury in Aden, listing 41 species of butterflies and 49 species of moths. *Teracolus yerburii* (Pieridae) [now a synonym of *Colotis दौरا*] had been described by Swinhoe (1884) earlier in the same volume, and Butler named two species of moths as *Mella* [now *Ancylosis*] *yerburii* (Pylalidae) and *Callopietria yerburii* (Noctuidae). Butler (1885) covered the butterflies found by Yerbury in Somaliland in 1884. The results of the 1895 visit to Aden were reported by Butler (1896) for butterflies and by Walsingham and Hampson (1896) for moths. **Thomas de Grey, Baron Walsingham** (1843-1919) (Lord Walsingham), who formed a large Lepidoptera collection, had been a fellow member of the Entomological Society of London Council with Yerbury. Sir **George Francis Hampson** (1860-1936) (Fig. 10) became interested in Lepidoptera while he was a tea planter in India, and worked at BMNH on his return to England; he inherited a baronetcy in 1896. Butler (1896) remarked that Yerbury "enumerates another species 'the Phantom Skipper', often seen but never taken"; Yerbury (1893) described it as "a large purple skipper, quite unlike anything I have seen elsewhere"; Hay (see p. 78) and Chevallier (see pp 78-79) had also seen it.

Yerbury (1893) presented his notes on butterflies of Aden to the Bombay Natural History Society in 1892, basing his identifications on Butler (1896), but adding some species that Butler had omitted. He commented on the absence of anything about Aden among the accounts of butterflies in the Society's journal, although it was likely to be visited, at least by military

members of the Society, who he hoped would be encouraged to investigate its entomology. He noted that few had any idea of the effect on "the barren rocks of Aden of a few heavy showers; how almost immediately, as if by magic, vegetation springs up in every ravine and water-course, accompanied by a tolerably abundant insect fauna". He added that rain may be expected in January to March and "these months are par excellence the bug-hunter's season", and that heavy rain often falls in May, sometimes producing some interesting butterflies towards the end of June (early July 1883 was such a year, with some butterflies and other insects not seen by him either before or after that month), while July was generally a good month too for moths.

Ridley (1884) referred to a small collection of plants made by Yerbury in the spring of 1884, including an endemic species of an Afrotropical genus of Asparagaceae, a yellow-flowered lily described as *Albuca yerburyi*; it was found on higher ground in the Shum Shum range.

Pocock (1896) listed scorpions found by Yerbury in Aden. Verrall (1898) dealt with the Syrphidae collected by Yerbury in Aden. Yerbury (1900d) related that he had reared the camel gad-fly *Cephalomyia maculata* [= *Cephalopina titillator*] (Oestridae) in Aden, from larvae brought to him "by camel men, who said that the maggots had been thrown out by the camels sneezing".

Anon (1928a) commented that residents of Aden and officers quartered there were indebted to Yerbury for leaving the Political Resident at Aden a "set of valuable pamphlets on the Flora and Fauna of the settlement", as complete as Yerbury had been able to make it.

India and Ceylon

As related above, we know that Yerbury began his overseas service in Aden, which was omitted from his service record because it was in the jurisdiction of the Bombay Presidency, and that he arrived in India from Aden in February 1871. He served in India until 1874 and again from 1877 to 1879. However, as his surviving diaries only begin in 1882, little can be said about these earlier periods when he had the rank of Lieutenant; he was promoted to Captain in 1879. When visiting Francis Jenkinson at Cambridge in 1902 (see p. 24), he recalled meeting Jenkinson's father-in-law at Mahabaleshwar, the summer retreat from Bombay in the Western Ghats, in 1871.

We know that he was on the Red Sea on the troop ship H.M.S. Serapis on the census night of 3 April 1881. Until 7 February 1882 he was at Bombay, where he had evidently been since the previous year. Then from 12 February to 12 November 1882 he was based at Mhow in central northern India, now in the state of Madhya Pradesh. After a brief return to Bombay from 13 to 17 November 1882, he was in Aden for most of the next three years, making a return visit to India from 8 June to 30 October 1884. Then, following his promotion to Major, he again arrived in Bombay on 23 April 1885, on the way to a posting at Campbellpore, now in the Punjab province of northern Pakistan. He travelled there from 29 April via Delhi and Lahore, arriving at Campbellpore on 13 May 1885. He was then based there and at nearby Attock, situated by the River Indus, until 11 May 1887. After a return journey via Bombay, he finally left India on 28 May 1887, visiting Ceylon briefly from 31 May to 2 June on the start of his world tour (see Appendix 6). He returned to Ceylon in 1890 (leaving England on 22 May 1890), and was stationed there until 21 July 1892.

Throughout this time Yerbury collected butterflies and other insects, as well as shooting a range of birds and mammals. The first diary entry on 1 January 1882 is of shooting duck and rock grouse, then on 12 January houbara (a kind of bustard) and grey partridge, skinning the houbara on the following day. Shooting predominated at Mhow with this mentioned on 28 days, compared to butterfly hunting on three days, the latter all in September and October. He shot around the "tanks" (reservoirs); snipe, quail, florikin (another bustard) and various ducks dominated the catch, with other occasional species such as green pigeon. On 6 May he saw a large herd of "cheetal" [= chital] and some "nylgae" [= nilgai], and shot a boar and cow of the

latter. At Mhow he was under the command of Lieutenant-General Sir **Robert Phayre** (1820-1897), whose daughter's wedding on 11 April was recorded in his diary by Yerbury.

During his return to India from Aden in 1884, there is little reference to field activities. Arriving and departing from Bombay, he spent most of the time (13 June to 20 October) based at Poona (now Pune), 120km inland from Bombay, near the Western Ghats. Here he visited the Bund gardens and on 4 September the Ganeshkhind Botanical Garden, without further comment. Several local excursions are mentioned but without many details.

In 1885, after a short stay in Bombay, he left by train for Ahmedabad and Delhi, accompanied by his horse. He stayed a few days in Delhi (2-6 May), visiting the museum and main tourist sites – the Red Fort, the nearby Digambar Jain Temple, the Jama Masjid Mosque and the Qutb Minar Tower. On 7 May he arrived at Lahore, visiting the Fort, Shalimar Gardens and the tomb of the Mughal emperor Jahangir (died 1627) at Shahdara. After four days at Rawalpindi he arrived at Campbellpore on 13 May, visiting Attock on the following day with his senior officer (an unnamed Colonel). He frequently made the short train journey between these stations during his time there. On 13 June 1885 he records that he assumed command of the Royal Artillery at Campbellpore, and his first butterfly collecting along the riverbank there was on the following day. There were frequent excursions in search of insects, with shooting snipe not mentioned until 25 October. He was on leave from 1 August to 15 October, and began this at the hill station at Murree, where he stayed until September, collecting in the surrounding area on most days, noting "good or new flies" as well as butterflies at Pinnacle Hill, Cashmere [now Kashmir] Point and Dewal. Several excursions were on horseback. He was unwell with a bout of fever for a few days after going to Kala Bagh from 14 to 18 September, but seems to have quickly recovered. On 20 September he rode and walked to Abbottabad, recording some butterflies, even though it rained hard all the way. He went on to Thandiani on 23 September, then returned via Kala Bagh to Murree by 27 September. After a few more days collecting in that area he left for Thub (as Tub) on 8 October, and travelled via Rawalpindi to Hassan Abdal, suffering another bout of fever en route. He returned to Campbellpore on 15 October, and resumed butterfly collecting in that area, interspersed with shooting, over the rest of his time there.

On 12 November 1885 he had another 10 days leave and rode into the hills south of Attock, where there was some butterfly collecting. He was also pursuing flocks of oorial (a wild sheep) that were mostly female, and he had an unsuccessful shot at a "magnificent male", only shooting him in the foot; a pair of oorial horns from the Royal Artillery Mess at Attock was exhibited on his behalf (Yerbury 1887). After several shooting excursions over the following months, he took out the butterfly net again on 14 March 1886, collecting regularly for the rest of that year and a little in May 1887. In July 1886 he engaged a butterfly "shikari" (hunter/hunting guide) Gari, who he sent to several sites; in one case he returned with "nothing but rubbish", but two days later he brought some more interesting butterflies from Hassan Abdal, so he was given service again.

On leave again, on 7 August he travelled via Haripur (as Haripore) to Abbottabad, finding the road "very bad & washed away in many places". From there he went to the hill station at Thandiani and stayed there until 29 August, collecting mainly at Kala Pani and a site called Oola ka Dama (variously spelt). On 15 August he refers to meeting Drs Morris and Young, who had been staying in a bungalow there, and he refers to Young (not identified) as a "rival bug hunter". He is possibly the same Young bound for Australia, to whom he said farewell at Colombo on 31 May 1887, giving him a copy of Butler's recent publication on Indian butterflies (see p. 83). On arrival at Thandiani, Colonel Collis had called on him and he twice picnicked with the Collis's. On 19 September he went "with Col. Collis & Jenkins after an imaginary bear". He engaged a "chokra" (servant) as a bug hunter, but discharged him two days later. On 25 September he encountered Captain Harford, "a brother bug hunter", who had been encamped at Nanjar for 24 days. Yerbury then collected with Harford on 3, 4 and 7 October. He isn't otherwise mentioned

but was presumably **Henry Charles Harford** (c.1850-1937), a coleopterist who was born in India but who is mainly known for his involvement in the Zulu war of 1879, and as a cousin of Robert Falcon Scott (Scott of the Antarctic). Yerbury left Thandiani on 10 October, and returned to Campbellpore by 15 October.

Some local insect collecting and shooting followed for the rest of the year. On 31 January 1887 he went to Kohat in the Khyber district; after shooting in that area he went on to Bahadur Khel and then shot in other locations over the next few days, travelling on to Dera Ghazi Khan [as D.G. Khan] on 21 February, and returning via Wazirabad [as Wuzeerabad] on 28 February. Nothing is recorded then until 11-15 April when he handed over the armament at Attock, and finished handing over command of the battery at Campbellpore on 21 April. Then he left Rawalpindi for Hassan Abdal in a sandstorm on 25 April, and after two days in Abbottabad went again to Kala Pani and Thandiani, where he stayed for a week before returning to Rawalpindi. He left there for the last time on 10 May, going by train via Lahore and Delhi to Jaipur (as Jeypore), where he spent a day. In the morning he visited the Amber Palace, with which he was disappointed, and then the gardens in the midday sun. He developed an attack of gout, which lasted until after his arrival in Bombay on 15 May. While there he visited the Bombay Natural History Society and drove around Malabar Hill on successive evenings. On 20 May he went by train to Matheran, a hill station in the Western Ghats 90km from Bombay, where he stayed until 25 May. On arrival there he found the hotels all full and had to put up in a tent in the Rugby Hotel compound ("very uncomfortable"). He walked around the area, and on 23 May took his net round by Hart Point and Simpson's Tank, but without satisfactory results. On the following day he met Colonel McCausland, who had accompanied him in Somaliland in 1884 (see p. 79). After two more days in Bombay, he embarked for Ceylon on 28 May.

As in Aden, Yerbury sent butterflies to de Nicéville, Swinhoe (see below) and Butler (see p. 80) when based at Campbellpore in 1885 and 1886. An account of 178 species of Lepidoptera collected by Yerbury at Campbellpore was provided by Butler (1886), who commented that most had been identified ("but frequently erroneously") by de Nicéville; six species of butterflies and 19 species of moths were described as new. The butterfly *Neptis yerburii* (known as Yerbury's Sailer) and two species of moths were named for Yerbury, in the genera *Ourapteryx* (Geometridae) and *Samea* (now *Lygropia*) (Crambidae). Yerbury's notes on the localities were included.

Colonel **Charles Swinhoe** (1838-1923) was born in India and served in the army there from 1857. He was one of the founders of the Bombay Natural History Society in 1883; Yerbury is first listed as a member in the second volume of the Society's journal, published in 1887. Swinhoe collected birds and Lepidoptera, of which he formed a large collection, and he published on Indian moths. They also met at Nuwara Eliya in Ceylon in 1892 and later at Entomological Society meetings in London. Swinhoe sent his specimens to Butler but on return to London took over work on them himself.

Charles Lionel Augustus de Nicéville (1852-1901) was born in Bristol of a Huguenot family. He went to India in 1870 and remained there for the rest of his life, dying of malaria in Calcutta. From 1881 he curated the collections at the Indian Museum in Calcutta and collaborated with **George Frederick Leicester Marshall** (1843-1934) on a monograph of the butterflies of India, published in three volumes (Marshall and de Nicéville 1883, 1886, 1890). There is no indication that de Nicéville and Yerbury met. Following the early death of de Nicéville, work on Indian butterflies was taken up by Bingham, who edited the volumes on them for the *Fauna of British India* series (Bingham 1905, 1907). Colonel **Charles Thomas Bingham** (1848-1908) was born in Ireland and served in the army in India, where he pursued interests in birds and insects, and in Burma from 1877, where he was Conservator of Forests. After retirement in 1894 he worked on the Hymenoptera collection at BMNH, and produced volumes for the *Fauna of*

British India series on that order (in 1897 and 1903), before working on the volumes on butterflies mentioned above. It isn't recorded whether he and Yerbury met in India, but Yerbury met him in the New Forest in 1896, called on him at BMNH in that and the following year, and they were fellow members of the Entomological Society of London Council in 1903-1905.

Yerbury referred his dragonflies to **William Forsell Kirby** (1844-1912) (Fig. 10), who worked at BMNH until 1909; those collected by him around Campbellore were covered by Kirby (1886), including three new species.

Following a report by Nurse (1900) that he had reared at Deesa in India a horse bot-fly, subsequently identified by Yerbury as *Gasterophilus pecorum*, Yerbury (1900d) gave an account of the biology of Oestridae worldwide to encourage recording of this group in India. He related how Brauer had obtained the elephant bot-fly *Cobboldia elephantis* (Cobbold) "from bots passed by an elephant from Bangalore living in captivity at Vienna", adding that "the bots are said to be passed by the elephants in the early morning, so a hint to the mahouts and coolies to examine the morning droppings of their charges may lead to some captures". He commented that "insects deteriorate rapidly in India from damp, &C., and as good specimens are desirable it is advisable to send home small consignments - 'little and often', rather than big lots at long intervals". In a letter to Verrall of 31 October 1907, Yerbury commented on the text of Verrall's forthcoming volume of *British Flies*, that he, Austen and others had been working quietly to restrict the term "gad-fly" to Oestridae and that "horsefly" was the best term available for Tabanidae.

During 1891 and 1892, while based in Ceylon, a combination of shooting and insect collecting continued, but now flies dominated his catches, perhaps influenced by his concentration on them during his recent stay in England (see p. 43). He evidently numbered fly species in the same way as he did for butterflies, as he mentions finding "fly no 42 in numbers" on 12 and 19 April 1891. For much of the time he was based at Trincomalee (as Trincomali) on the north-east coast, and many of the collecting sites were in that vicinity. He made 14 visits to the "Kaffir village", mainly in the morning or evening, although on only one of these does he mention finding some interesting flies; this village was so called because it was inhabited by descendants of African slaves brought to Ceylon by the Portuguese. From 7 to 11 March 1891 he went to Horawepotana [= Horowpothana] for snipe shooting, but saw few snipe and no insects, noting "probably would be a good country in October". From 26 to 30 March he went north to the Thiriyai (as Tiriyai) tank, with similar results and was "bitten to bits by the ticks".

On 20 April 1891 he left Trincomalee and travelled south in daily stages via Kantalai (as Kanthalai), Alutoya, Habarana and Dambulla (as Dambool), collecting some butterflies on the way, arriving at Kandy by train from Matale on 27 April. He made two visits to the botanic garden at Peradeniya, finding some interesting flies. On 2 May he continued by train to Nuwara Eliya in the central hill country (altitude 1,868m). From there on 4 May he visited the Hakgala Botanic Garden, commenting "gardens not much, view magnificent - few butterflies, some good flies". On 6 May he climbed the mountain Pidurutalagalla (otherwise known as Mount Pedro), which rises above the town of Nuwara Eliya, and is the highest mountain on the island (2,524m), but there was a thick mist and no view, with heavy rain on the lower ground. It was, however, a busy route, as while ascending he "met Moir & 2 others coming down - and when coming down met Woodward & another going up". He made trips to other localities over the next week, including Kandapola and Hakgala; on 19-21 May he went south to Horton Plains but it was very wet, and remained so for the rest of his stay at Nuwara Eliya, which he left for Kandy on 26 May. On 2 June he arrived in Colombo and stayed there until 17 June. Here he visited the Cinnamon Gardens twice and went on day excursions to Bentota, on the coast to the south, and inland to the Henarathgoda Botanic Garden, which he thought "a good hunting ground".

At Colombo he dined with the Greens and collected some flies in their garden. **Edward Ernest Green** (1861-1949) (Fig. 40, back cover) was born in Colombo, and from 1880 managed

his family's tea and coffee plantations in Ceylon. He started to research pests of tea, and became an authority on scale insects. He later collected insects of all orders, and much of his material is at BMNH, including some Diptera. In 1899 he became government entomologist in Ceylon and was then based at the Peradeniya Botanic Garden. He retired to England, living at Camberley from 1914, and was president of the Entomological Society of London in 1923-1924.

Yerbury left Colombo by sea for Jaffna, going ashore on the morning of 19 June. He went by coach to the town but his stay was brief ("nothing to see") and he had returned to Trincomalee by the following evening. Visits to local sites resumed, with some trips inland to Kantalai, where there was a bungalow in which to stay. On 11 August he went there with Colls and Macniel; the coach broke down and he returned by bullock cart on the next day. **Arthur Stanley Colls** (1865-1910) was a regular companion on shooting trips while in Ceylon. From 24 to 28 December 1891, Yerbury and Colls went to Horawepotana; their horses Titus and Hector suffered from the heavy road on the way there and they used a bullock cart for the return journey. While returning they found part of the road under water ("a tank had to have burst - in places a raging torrent"), and met a herd of elephants in the middle of the road. Yerbury's assessment of the trip was: "Very little shooting - no flies - weather atrocious & trip unsatisfactory". Yerbury evidently kept in touch with Colls, and he visited him in Brighton on 8 May 1908 when Colls was unwell, during one of Yerbury's visits there to see his uncle Joe (see p. 10).

On 26 January 1892 he sailed for Colombo, arriving on 30 January. He again visited the Cinnamon Garden and Henarathgoda, and dined twice with Green before embarking on 10 February, returning to Trincomalee by 14 February via Galle and Batticaloa. On 7 April he started from Trincomalee on leave about 5p.m. but after a "regular chapter of accidents" he broke down near Andan Kulam ("collided with a pair of loose bullocks, traces broke, horse ran away & I was thrown on my shoulder"), and he was on the "sick list" until 16 April. On recovery he was able to leave by sea for Galle, on the south-west coast. From there he travelled inland to rain forest areas - Kottawa, where there was heavy rain and lots of leeches, and Udugama. Then on 27 April he climbed the Haycock Mountain; it was very steep but was generally in shade, and with no breeze it was consequently very hot. From the top there was "a very fine view - Adam's Peak & distant range clouded over - very few butterflies or insects - a large horned lizard the only thing worth taking". He returned to Galle via Baddegama by 2 May, then sailed for Colombo, arriving on 5 May. During a short stay there he again dined with Green and went to Henarathgoda.

He left for Kandy by train on 16 May, staying there till 3 June, collecting in the immediate area including Lady Horton's and Lady McCarthy's Rides, as well as making trips to Peradeniya, Galbodda and Hungama. On 3 June he went by train to Nuwara Eliya and on the next day by coach to Badulla. He reached Bandarawela by 8 June. Hampton (not identified) drove him from there to Haputale ("few flies - some fair butterflies"). Then on 9 June he stopped off at Swinton's and "had breakfast, saw his insects - in very bad condition"; Swinton's identity is uncertain. Yerbury continued to Haldummulla and slept at the Arachchi's (village headman) house on 10 June, and was collecting by 7.30a.m the following morning. He then visited Kirby (not identified - not W.F. Kirby, pp 84 and 86) and reached Ratnapura via Belihuloya and Pelmadulla by 17 June. From there he went by boat ("river pretty but monstrous. Landed for ¾ hour near big rapid, few butterflies - no flies") to Kalutara and then by train to Colombo. On this visit he again saw Green and visited Henarathgoda, but also met **Frank Mitchell Mackwood** (1843-1931), who went with him to the museum to overhaul the insects there. On 27 June he returned to Kandy, revisiting the sites there and on 2 July was joined by Mackwood. He saw Mackwood again at BMNH on 27 September 1894. Frank Mackwood was born at Paignton, Devon. He arrived in Ceylon in 1861 to assist his father at the family's coffee plantation; following the 1860s coffee blight they became tea planters. Frank later became a merchant in Colombo, and was collecting butterflies by 1880; his Lepidoptera formed the basis of the Colombo Museum collection.

From 10 to 15 July, Yerbury spent a few days at Nuwara Eliya, and heard of his promotion to Lieutenant-Colonel on arrival. While there he visited Hakgala and Kandapola, and again climbed Pidurutalagalla; there was a thick mist up above, but it was fairly clear below. On 17 July he travelled to Colombo, where he saw Green and Colls. On 21 July he left Ceylon for the last time, and had a rough sea crossing to Aden. On 16 April 1894, when back in London at BMNH, he arranged for some flies to be sent to the Colombo Museum, evidently as a donation.

While in Ceylon, Yerbury sent ants and spiders to **Robert Charles Wroughton** (1849-1921), who was an officer in the Indian Forestry Service from 1871 to 1904, with a particular interest in ants. Wroughton sent his specimens to the Swiss ant specialist **Auguste-Henri Forel** (1848-1931). He presumably also passed on Yerbury's ants, and Forel (1894, 1900, 1902) named several species after Yerbury. Wroughton also took an interest in scorpions, leading to his contact with **Reginald Innes Pocock** (1863-1947) (Fig. 10), who worked on arachnids and myriapods at BMNH until 1904, and contributed the volume on Arachnida to the *Fauna of British India* series in 1900. Wroughton passed Yerbury's spiders to Pocock, who described (1901) two new species collected by him at Trincomalee as *Oxyopes rufisternis* and *Lycosa yerburyi*. Pocock encouraged Wroughton to study small mammals and following his retirement in 1904, Wroughton worked on Indian mammals at BMNH, contributing many notes on that subject to the Bombay Natural History Society journal. After leaving the museum, Pocock became superintendent of London Zoo, but returned in 1923 as a voluntary researcher on mammals, on which he wrote two volumes for the *Fauna of British India* series, published in 1939 and 1941.

W.F. Kirby (1893) (see p. 84) referred to the considerable collection of insects of various orders from Ceylon that Yerbury had donated to BMNH, commenting that his collection of dragonflies was so extensive that it had enabled him to provide a complete national list, including 76 species (now increased to 125) of which Yerbury had obtained 55, among them ten new species and one new genus. Of the currently valid names, the endemic species *Tetrathemis yerburyi* has been given the name of Yerbury's Elf, and is found by rivers in lowland tropical forests.

Yerbury's specimens contributed to the three volumes (1912, 1920, 1923) by Brunetti (see p. 24) in the *Fauna of British India* series and to many other taxonomic papers on the Diptera of the Oriental Region, with nine species from Ceylon named after him, in Limoniidae, Culicidae, Rhagionidae, Asilidae (3 species), Syrphidae, Lauxaniidae and Rhiniidae (see Appendix 2).

Acknowledgements

The librarians and authorities of the Oxford University Museum of Natural History for enabling me to study and copy the diaries of Colonel Yerbury and letters written by him to Verrall, Collin, Hamm and Poulton, and by John H. Wood to Verrall and Collin; John Falcke, great nephew of Colonel Yerbury, for family information and photographs; Ben Giles, great grandson of Max Ashton Isaac, nephew of Dora Isaac, for helpful discussion; the Natural History Museum, London for the 1895 museum staff photograph and for those of E.E. Austen and W.R. Ogilvie-Grant; Vladimir Blagoderov for the photographs of Wood and Yerbury specimens from the Natural History Museum collection; Pamela Clark, Senior Archivist, Royal Archives, and Agata Rutkowska, Picture Library Assistant at the Royal Collection Trust, for providing the photograph of Anne Webb; Henry Disney for information on Wood's species of Phoridae, and for checking details in the text relating to that family; Andrew Grayson for details concerning John Wood of Keighley; Dmitry Gavryushin for the photograph of *Agathomyia woodella*; David Heaver for information on Wood and his localities, and for the photographs of The Willows and Wood's gravestone; June Holmes for the photograph of Frederic Raine and other information about him; Tony Irwin for a copy of the part of Margaret Fountaine's diary relating to Corsica; John Ismay and Ivan Perry for data on *Centrophlebomyia*; Jacqueline Jonson of the Woolhope

Naturalists' Field Club for enabling me to view and photograph the diary of Dr J.H. Wood; Valerie McAtear, librarian of the Royal Entomological Society, for the photographs of J.H. Wood, G.C. Bignell and E.E. Green; Ivan Perry for details from Francis Jenkinson's diaries and correspondence, and some corrections to an earlier draft; Todd Pierson for the photograph of Yerbury's Gecko; Adrian Pont for information on collections and other comments; Chris Potter of Wellington College for information on Yerbury's attendance there; Mike Pugh for proof reading and comments on a near final draft; Stephanie Rorke of BRC for the maps of collecting locations; Graham Rotheray for providing copies of some Yerbury papers and reading an earlier draft; Richard Underwood for proof reading an earlier draft; Cathy Walling for details of Yerbury's donation to the Hastings Museum & Art Gallery; Robin Wootton for information on Devon entomologists.

I owe a considerable debt to Julie Locke for her meticulous and detailed checking of earlier drafts of this article, which has resulted in many improvements both in content and accuracy.

Bibliography of J.H. Wood on Diptera (except 1905b)

1903. *Agathomyia viduella*, Zett.: a new British fly. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **39**, 271-272.
1904. Herefordshire Diptera, the Platypezidae, Pipunculidae and Syrphidae. *Transactions of the Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club* **1904**, 3-15.
- 1905a. The occurrence in Herefordshire of *Callimya elegantula*, Fall., and *Agathomyia boreella*, Zett. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **41**, 5-7.
- 1905b. In memoriam. Mrs Emma Sarah Hutchinson, an ardent naturalist. *Transactions of the Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club* **1905**, xxiv-xxvii.
1906. On the British species of *Phora* (Part I). *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **42**, 186-196; 262-266.
1907. *Phora gracilis*, a new species belonging to Becker's Group 1. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **43**, 228.
- 1908a. On the British species of *Phora* (Part II). *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **44**, 164-174; 215-218.
- 1908b. On the British species of *Phora* (Part II). Appendix to Section B. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **44**, 253-254.
- 1908c. Diptera Flies. pp 96-107. In Page, W. (Ed.) *The Victoria History of the County of Herefordshire*. **1**, xxiii + 428 pp. Archibald Constable & Company Limited, London.
1909. On the British species of *Phora* (Part II). Section C. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **45**, 24-29; 59-63; 113-120; 143-149; 191-195; 240-244.
- 1910a. *Agathomyia elegantula*, Fall. - A correction, and *Agathomyia zetterstedti*, Zett., a species new to Britain. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **46**, 45-46.
- 1910b. On the British species of *Phora*. Section D. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **46**, 149-154; 195-202; 243-249.
- 1911a. A new species of *Anthomyza* (*A. bifasciata*). *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **47**, 40-41.
- 1911b. Is leaf mining one of the larval habits of *Aphiochaeta*? *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **47**, 69.
1912. Notes on British *Phora* (corrections and additions). *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **48**, 94-99; 166-181, pl. V.
- 1913a. *Hilara albocingulata*, sp. n. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **49**, 13-14.
- 1913b. Four unrecorded British Anthomyiidae: two of them at the same time being new to science. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **49**, 84-87.

- 1913c. *Thrypticus nigricauda*, a new species, and notes on a few other Dolichopodidae from Herefordshire. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **49**, 268-270.
1914. Notes on British *Phora* (Further additions). *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **50**, 152-154.

Bibliography of J.W. Yerbury

1885. [Letter concerning remarks upon the locality of *Chamaeleo calcarifer*]. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 833-834 [exhibited for him November 3, 1885 p 717].
1886. IV. On the birds of Aden & the neighbourhood. With notes by R. Bowdler Sharpe. *The Ibis, quarterly journal of ornithology* **1**(Fifth Series), 11-24, pl. II (map of vicinity of Aden).
1887. Exhibition of, and remarks upon, a pair of horns of the Oorial. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* p. 639.
1893. The Butterflies of Aden and neighbourhood, with some notes on their habits, food-plants, etc. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **7**, 207-218.
- 1895 (with O. Thomas). On the mammals of Aden. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 542-555.
1896. II. Further Notes on the Birds of Aden. *The Ibis, quarterly journal of ornithology* **2**(Seventh Series), 13-41, pl. I.
1897. A list of the birds of Aden. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **11**, 75-76.
1899. June 7th, 1899. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* p. xvi.
1898. May 4th 1898. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* pp xvii-xix.
- 1900a. Notes on certain Diptera observed in Scotland during the years 1898-99. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **36**, 53-57; 84-87.
- 1900b. Some notes on the British species of the genus *Norellia*. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **36**, 199-202.
- 1900c. The golden-eye (*Clangula glaucion*). *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **13**, 533-534.
- 1900d. An appeal for assistance in collecting gad-flies, bot-flies, and warble-flies. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **13**, 683-687.
- 1900e. October 3rd, 1900. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* pp xiii-xiv.
- 1900f. November 21st, 1900. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* pp xxii-xxiii.
- 1901a. Review. British Flies. Vol. viii: by G.H. Verrall F.E.S. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **37**, 76-78.
- 1901b. Balearic Insects – Diptera. Collected in Majorca and Minorca (March and April 1900) by E.B. Poulton, Oldfield Thomas and R.A. Pocock. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **37**, 272-274.
1902. A list of the Diptera met with in Cork and Kerry during the summer of 1901. *Irish Naturalist* **11**, 74-93.
- 1903a. October 21st, 1903. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* pp xlviii-xlix.
- 1903b. November 18th 1903. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* pp lx-lxii.
- 1904a. Some dipterological and other notes on a visit to the Scilly Isles. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **40**, 154-156.

- 1904b. *Laphria flava* in some numbers near Nairn. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **40**, 211-212.
- 1904c. March 16th, 1904. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* pp xxv; June 1st 1904. Correction p. liii.
- 1904d. October 19th, 1904. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* pp lxvi-lxviii.
- 1905a. October 5th, 1905. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Entomological Society of London* pp xlvi-xlvii.
- 1905b. *Microdon latifrons* and other Diptera at Nethy Bridge. *Annals of Scottish Natural History* pp 185-186.
- 1908a. A romantic tragedy in low life. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **44**, 236-237.
- 1908b. *Callicera aenea*, F., in South Wales. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **44**, 237.
- 1908c. Diptera. Flies. pp 209-213. In Page, W. (Ed.) *The Victoria History of the County of Kent*. **1**, 519 pp. Archibald Constable & Company Limited, London.
1911. Northern records of Diptera. *Annals of Scottish Natural History* p.185.
- 1912-1913. A list of the Diptera met with in Wester Ross, with notes on other species known to occur in the neighbouring areas. *The Scottish Naturalist* **1912**, 226-232; 271-275. **1913**, 13-17; 85-91; 109-114; 136-140; 173-177.
- 1913a. *Haematopota italica*, Mg., in Cornwall. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **49**, 65.
- 1913b. Distribution of *Norellia spinigera* in the British Isles. *The Scottish Naturalist* **1913**, 70.
- 1913c. Recent captures of *Callicera yerburyi*. *The Scottish Naturalist* **1913**, 142.
1918. The Diptera of Glamorgan. *Transactions of the Cardiff Naturalists' Society* **51**, 48-79.
- 1919a. Seashore Diptera. *Journal of the Marine Biological Association of the United Kingdom (New Series)* **12**, 141-145.
- 1919b. List of Diptera hitherto recorded from the County of Devon. *Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science* **51**, 222-252. [Cyclorrhapha]
1920. List of Diptera hitherto recorded from the County of Devon. *Transactions of the Devonshire Association for the Advancement of Science* **52**, 336-359. [Orthorrhapha]

Other References

- Adams, F.C. 1900. Diptera (flies). pp 154-160. In Goss, H. (Ed.) *Insects. The Victoria History of the Counties of England. Hampshire & the Isle of Wight*. **1**, 537 pp. Archibald Constable & Company Limited. [reprinted 1973]
- Anderson, J. 1895. On a collection of reptiles and batrachians made by Colonel Yerbury at Aden and its neighbourhood. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 635-663, pls XXXVI-XXXVII.
- Anon 1858. Obituary of eminent persons. Colonel Yerbury. *Illustrated London News*, September 4, 220.
- Anon 1894. Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club. Tuesday, August 25th, 1891. *Transactions of the Woolhope Naturalists' Field Club* **1891**, 221-228.
- Anon 1914a. Obituary. Dr J. H. Wood, M.D. *Entomologist's Record & Journal of Variation* **26**, 256-258.
- Anon 1914b. Obituaries. Dr John Henry Wood. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **50**, 277-279.
- Anon 1928a. Obituary. John William Yerbury. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **32**, 786.
- Anon 1928b. Lt. Col. J. W. Yerbury. *Entomological News* **39**, 296 [summary from Collin 1928].
- Austen, E.E. 1902. *Insects Diptera Flies*. pp 151-160. In Malden, H.E. (Ed.) *The Victoria History of the County of Surrey*. **1**, 449 pp. Westminster, 2 Whitehall Gardens.

- Austen, E.E. 1906. Diptera Flies. pp 230-239. **In** Page, W. (Ed.) *The Victoria History of the County of Devonshire*. **1**, 630 pp. Archibald Constable & Company Limited, London.
- Ball, S.G. and Morris, R.K.A. 2014. *A review of the scarce and threatened flies of Great Britain. Part 6: Hoverflies family Syrphidae*. 130 pp. Species Status JNCC, ISSN 1473-0154.
- Becker, T. 1901. Die Phoriden. *Abhandlungen der Zoologisch-Botanischen Gesellschaft in Wien* **1**, 1-100.
- Benson, R.B. 1954. Miss E. F. Chawner. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **90**, 46.
- Bingham, C.T. 1905. *The Fauna of British India, including Ceylon and Burma. Butterflies*. **1**, 511 pp, 10 pls. Taylor and Francis, London.
- Bingham, C.T. 1907. *The Fauna of British India, including Ceylon and Burma. Butterflies*. **2**, 480 pp, 10 pls. Taylor and Francis, London.
- Blomer, C. 1833. Insects captured at Bridgend, Glamorganshire. *Entomological Magazine* **1**, 316-317 [correction: Dale, J.C. Names of Captain Blomer's insects. *Entomological Magazine* **1**, 514-515].
- Brunetti, E. 1912. Diptera Nematocera (excluding Chironomidae and Culicidae). xxviii + 581 pp, 12 pls. **In** Shipley, A.E. (Ed.) *The Fauna of British India, including Ceylon and Burma*. Taylor and Francis, London.
- Brunetti, E. 1920. Diptera Brachycera. Vol. 1, ix + 401 pp, 4 pls. **In** Shipley, A.E. (Ed.) *The Fauna of British India, including Ceylon and Burma*. Taylor and Francis, London.
- Brunetti, E. 1923. Diptera. Vol. III. Pipunculidae, Syrphidae, Conopidae, Oestridae. xii + 424 pp, 3 pls. **In** Shipley, A.E. (Ed.) *The Fauna of British India, including Ceylon and Burma*. Taylor and Francis, London.
- Butler, A.G. 1884. On a collection of Lepidoptera made by Major J.W. Yerbury at or near Aden. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 478-503, pl. XLVI.
- Butler, A.G. 1885. An account of two collections of Lepidoptera recently received from Somaliland. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 756-776, pl. XLVII.
- Butler, A.G. 1886. On Lepidoptera collected by Major Yerbury in Western India. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 355-394, pl. XV.
- Butler, A.G. 1896. On the butterflies obtained in Arabia and Somaliland by Capt. Chas. G. Nurse and Col. J.W. Yerbury in 1894 and 1895. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 242-257, pl. X (part).
- Champion, G.C. 1894. An entomological excursion to Corsica. *Transactions of the Entomological Society of London* pp 225-242.
- Chandler, P.J. 1976. The Irish species of flat-footed flies (Diptera: Platypezidae). *The Irish Naturalist's Journal* **18**, 289-293.
- Chandler, P.J. 2001. The flat-footed flies (Diptera: Opetiidae and Platypezidae) of Europe. *Fauna Entomologica Scandinavica* **36**, 1-276.
- Chandler, P.J. 2011. Editorial – dedication of this issue to George Henry Verrall. *Dipterists Digest (Second Series)* **18**, 103-106.
- Chandler, P.J. and Stubbs, A.E. 1967. A species of *Norellia* R-D. (Diptera, Scathophagidae) new to Britain. *Proceedings and Transactions of the British Entomological & Natural History Society* **1**, 120-124.
- Clark, J. 1906. Diptera. pp 227-238. **In** Page, W. (Ed.) *The Victoria History of the County of Cornwall*. **1**, 586 pp. Archibald Constable & Company Limited, London.
- Coe, R.L. 1938. Rediscovery of *Callicera yerburyi* Verrall (Diptera: Syrphidae): its breeding habits, with a description of the larva. *The Entomologist* **71**, 97-102.

- Coe, R.L. 1939. *Callicera yerburyi* Verrall (Diptera: Syrphidae) a synonym of *C. rufa* Schummel; further details of its life history, with a description of the puparium. *The Entomologist* **72**, 228-231.
- Collin, J.E. 1927. The President's Address. *Proceedings of the entomological Society of London* **2**, 102-103.
- Collin, J.E. 1928. Obituary. Lt.-Col. J. W. Yerbury, R.A., F.Z.S. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **64**, 91-92.
- Collin, J.E. 1962. A species of *Xylophagus* (Diptera, Xylophagidae). *Entomologist* **95**, 272-274.
- Edwards, F.W. 1926. The Wood collection of British Diptera and Lepidoptera. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **62**, 22-23.
- Forel A. 1894. Les formicides de l'Empire des Indes et de Ceylan. Part IV. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **8**, 396-420.
- Forel, A. 1900. Les Formicides de l'Empire des Indes et de Ceylan. Part VI. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **13**, 52-65.
- Forel, A. 1902. Myrmicinae nouveaux de l'Inde et de Ceylan. *Revue Suisse de Zoologie* **10**, 165-249.
- Freidberg, A. 1981. Taxonomy, natural history and immature stages of the bone-skipper, *Centrophlebomyia furcata* (Fabricius) (Diptera: Piophilidae, Thyreophorina). *Entomologica Scandinavica* **12**, 320-326.
- Gómez-Gómez, A., Díaz-Aranda, L.M. and Michelsen, V. 2008. Rediscovery of *Centrophlebomyia furcata* (Fabricius, 1794) (Diptera: Piophilidae) in Europe. *Studia dipterologica* **15**, 231-237.
- Harwood, B.S. 1928. Capture of *Hammerschmidtia ferruginea* Flin. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **64**, 78.
- Jones, Rev. W.H. 1907. Bradford on Avon, A History and Description [reprinted from the *Wiltshire Archaeological Magazine*, 1859, annotated and brought up to date by J. Beddoe]. 275 pp. Wm. Dotesio, The Library Press, Bradford-on-Avon.
- Keys, J.H. 1910. George Carter Bignell. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **46**, 94-95.
- Kirby, W.F. 1886. On a small collection of dragonflies from Murree and Campbellpore (N. W. India), received from Major J. W. Yerbury, R. A. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London*: 325-329, pl. XXXIII.
- Kirby, W.F. 1893. Catalogue of the described Neuroptera Odonata (Dragonflies) of Ceylon, with descriptions of new species. *Journal of the Linnean Society of London, Zoology* **24**, 545-566, pls XLI-XLII.
- Lucas, W.J. 1901. President's Address January 24th 1901. *Proceedings of the South London Entomological & Natural History Society* **1901**, 51-65.
- Lucas, W.J. 1922. David Sharp, M.A., M.B., F.R.S., etc. *The Entomologist* **55**, 217-221, pl. III.
- Marshall, G.F.L. and de Nicéville, L. 1883. *Butterflies of India, Burmah and Ceylon*. Vol. I, 327 pp. Repr. 1979, New Delhi.
- Marshall, G.F.L. and de Nicéville, L. 1886. *The Butterflies of India, Burmah and Ceylon*. Vol. 2, 332 pp. Repr. 1979, New Delhi.
- Marshall, G.F.L. and de Nicéville, L. 1890. *The Butterflies of India, Burmah and Ceylon*. Vol. 3, 503 pp. Repr. 1979, New Delhi.
- McLachlan, R. 1900. Richard Henry Meade, F.R.C.S. &c. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **36**, 46-47.
- Meade, R.H. 1899. A descriptive list of the British Cordyluridae. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **35**, 169-177; 217-224.

- Mei, M., Whitmore, D., Lo Giudice, G. and Cerretti, P. 2013. A neotype designation for the bone-skipper *Centrophlebomyia anthropophaga* (Diptera, Piophilidae, Thyreophorina), with a review of the Palaearctic species of *Centrophlebomyia*. *Zookeys* **310**, 3-28.
- de Nicéville, L. 1894. On new and little-known butterflies from the Indo-Malayan region. *Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal* (II) **63**(1), 1-59, pls 1-5.
- Nurse, C.G. 1900. Sport and natural history in Northern Gujarat. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **13**, 337-342.
- Nurse, C.G. 1922. New and little known Indian Bombyliidae. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **28**, 630-641; 883-888.
- Perry, I. 2007. Francis John Henry Jenkinson, his life and legacy. *Dipterists Digest (Second Series)* **14**, 49-73.
- Pocock, R.I. 1896. List of the scorpions obtained by Colonel Yerbury at Aden in the spring of 1895. *Zoological Journal of the Linnean Society* **25**, 316.
- Pocock, R.I. 1901. Descriptions of some new species of spiders from British India. *Journal of the Bombay Natural History Society* **13**, 478-498.
- Pont, A.C. 1995. *The type material of Diptera (Insecta) described by G.H. Verrall and J.E. Collin*. 223 pp. Clarendon Press, Oxford.
- Pont, A.C. 2011. The G. H. Verrall story – a centennial appreciation. *Dipterists Digest (Second Series)* **18**, 107-118.
- Ponting, K.G. 1957. *A history of the west of England cloth industry*. 168 pp. Macdonald & Co, London.
- Ponting, K.G. 1975. *Wiltshire Portraits*. 167 pp. Moonraker Press.
- Ridley, H.N. 1884. A new species of *Albuca* from Aden. *Journal of Botany* **22**, 370.
- Riley, N.D. 1938. Obituary. Major Ernest Edward Austen, D.S.O. *The Entomologist* **71**, 72.
- Roháček, J. 1992. *Typhamyza* gen.n. for *Anthomyza bifasciata* Wood, with description of immature stages (Diptera, Anthomyzidae). *Bollettino de Museo regionale di Scienze Naturali, Torino* **10**, 187-207.
- Rotheray, G.E. 1997. J W Yerbury's contribution to the study of Scottish Diptera. *Dipterists Digest (Second Series)* **4**, 92-99.
- Royal Artillery 1899. *List of Officers of the Royal Regiment of Artillery from the Year 1716 to the Year 1899*. 4th Edition, London: Royal Artillery Institution.
- Smith, E.A. 1891. On a collection of marine shells from Aden, with some remarks on the relationship of the molluscan fauna of the Red Sea and the Mediterranean. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 390-436, pl. XXXIII.
- Speight, M.C.D. 1991. *Callicera aenea*, *C. aurata*, *C. fagesii* and *C. macquartii* redefined, with a key to and notes on the European *Callicera* species (Diptera: Syrphidae). *Dipterists Digest (First Series)* **10**, 1-25.
- Stähls, G., Miettinen, O. and Rätzel, E. 2014. mtDNA COI in efficient use: clarifying taxonomy, linking morphologically discordant sexes and identifying the immature stages of *Agathomyia* Verrall flat-footed flies (Diptera: Platypezidae). *Journal of Zoological Systematics and Evolutionary Research* (2015) **53**(3), 219-238.
- Standen, R.S. 1893. Among the butterflies in Corsica. *The Entomologist* **26**, 236-238, 259-263.
- Swinhoe, C. 1884. Some new and little-known species of butterflies of the genus *Teracolus*. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 434-445, pls 39-40.
- Verrall, G.H. 1874. Diptera at Braemar, Aberdeen, and Aberlady, including six species not hitherto recorded as British. *The Scottish Naturalist* **1874**, 199-202.

- Verrall, G.H. 1898. XIX. Notes on some Syrphidae collected near Aden by Colonel J. W. Yerbury in February and March, 1895. *Transactions of the Royal Entomological Society of London* pp 413-422.
- Verrall, G.H. 1901. *British Flies. 8. Platypozidae, Pipunculidae and Syrphidae*. 691 pp. Gurney & Jackson, London.
- Verrall, G.H. 1904a. October 5th, 1904. Exhibitions. *Proceedings of the Royal Entomological Society* pp liii-liv.
- Verrall, 1904b. *Callicera yerburyi*, n. sp.: a British syrphid new to science. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **40**, 229.
- Verrall, G.H. 1905. On two species of Dolichopodidae taken in Scotland. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **41**, 279.
- Verrall, G.H. 1909. *British Flies. 5. Stratiomyidae and succeeding families of the Diptera Brachycera of Great Britain*. 780 pp. Gurney & Jackson, London.
- Verrall, G.H. 1912. Another hundred new British species of Diptera. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **48**, 20-27; 56-59; 144-147; 190-197.
- Verrall, G.H. 1913. Descriptions of new species of the syrphid genus *Callicera* (Diptera). *Transactions of the Entomological Society of London* pp 323-333.
- Wainwright, C.J. 1944. *Hammerschmidtia ferruginea* Fall. (Dipt., Syrphidae) in Scotland. *Entomologist's monthly Magazine* **80**, 8-9.
- Walsingham, Lord and Hampson, G.M. 1896. Moths collected at Aden and in Somaliland. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* pp 257-283, pl. X (part).
- Warren, W. 1888. On Lepidoptera collected by Major Yerbury in Western India in 1886 and 1887. *Proceedings of the Zoological Society of London* **56**(1), 292-339.
- Wellington College Register. 1951. Seventh Edition. January 1859 - December 1948. 503 + xcv pp. Butler & Tanner, Frome, Somerset.
- Wood, E. 1924. *Life and adventure in peace and war*. viii + 315 pp. Edward Arnold & Co, London.
- Wylly, H.C. 1908. *The military memoirs of Lieut.-General Sir Joseph Thackwell G.C.B., K.H.; Colonel 16th Lancers. Arranged from diaries and correspondence*. 424 pp. John Murray, London.

Appendix 1. SPECIES DESCRIBED BY J.H. WOOD

A. Currently valid names

Where the present generic placement differs from that of Wood the original genus is given in brackets. Information on lectotype designations and other notes on some species are provided by Henry Disney, but only Wood's publications cited here are included in the References.

DOLICHOPODIDAE

Thrypticus nigricauda Wood, 1913: 268

PHORIDAE

Borophaga (subgenus *Borophaga*) *irregularis* (Wood, 1912: 95) (*Hypocera*)

Megaselia aequalis (Wood, 1909: 26) (*Phora*)

Megaselia affinis (Wood, 1909: 25) (*Phora*)

Megaselia albicans (Wood, 1908: 172) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Buck & Disney 2001]

Megaselia albicaudata (Wood, 1910: 244) (*Phora*)

- Megaselia alticolella* (Wood, 1909: 114) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia altifrons* (Wood, 1909: 117) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Disney 1983]
- Megaselia angelicae* (Wood, 1910: 152) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia angusta* (Wood, 1909: 193) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Disney 1983; the recognition of this species was confused prior to the review by Disney 1999]
- Megaselia armata* (Wood, 1909: 25) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia barbulata* (Wood, 1909: 115) (*Phora*) [described from a single specimen, therefore a holotype; recognition clarified by Disney 1991]
- Megaselia beckeri* (Wood, 1909: 115) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia brevicostalis* (Wood, 1910: 243) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia breviseta* (Wood, 1912: 99) (*Aphiochaeta*) [lectotype designated by Disney 1986]
- Megaselia campestris* (Wood, 1908: 174) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia collini* (Wood, 1909: 29) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Disney 1983; the type series included 4 species]
- Megaselia conformis* (Wood, 1909: 113) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia crassipes* (Wood, 1909: 24) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia discreta* (Wood, 1909: 193) (*Phora*) [neotype designated by Disney 1985, 2011]
- Megaselia diversa* (Wood, 1909: 118) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Disney 1993]
- Megaselia dubitalis* (Wood, 1908: 171) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia elongata* (Wood, 1914: 153) (*Aphiochaeta*)
- Megaselia emarginata* (Wood, 1908: 172) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia erecta* (Wood, 1910: 196) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia errata* (Wood, 1912: 98) (*Phora*) (♂; Wood, 1912: 169 ♀)
Phora cilipes Wood, 1909: 120 [not Brues, 1907]
Aphiochaeta decipiens Wood, 1912: 169 [not de Meijere, 1910]
- Megaselia flavescens* (Wood, 1909: 26) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia frontalis* (Wood, 1909: 119) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia fungivora* (Wood, 1909: 116) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia fusca* (Wood, 1909: 193) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia fuscinervis* (Wood, 1908: 173) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia glabrifrons* (Wood, 1909: 27) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia gregaria* (Wood, 1910: 152) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia halterata* (Wood, 1910: 196) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia hirsuta* (Wood, 1910: 246) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Disney 1985]
Phora atrimana Wood, 1912: 166
- Megaselia hirticaudata* (Wood, 1910: 245) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia hirtiventris* (Wood, 1909: 194) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia hortensis* (Wood, 1909: 114) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia hyalipennis* (Wood 1912: 168) (*Aphiochaeta*)
- Megaselia infrapospita* (Wood, 1909: 119) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia involuta* (Wood, 1910: 153) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia lata* (Wood, 1910: 151) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia latifrons* (Wood, 1910: 151) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia longicostalis* (Wood, 1912: 171) (*Aphiochaeta*) [recognition clarified, Disney 1999]
- Megaselia longipalpis* (Wood, 1910: 152) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Disney 2001]
- Megaselia longiseta* (Wood, 1909: 26) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia lutescens* (Wood, 1910: 243) (*Phora*)
- Megaselia major* (Wood, 1912: 166) (*Aphiochaeta*)
- Megaselia mallochi* (Wood, 1909: 27) (*Phora*)

Megaselia manicata (Wood, 1910: 246) (*Phora*)
Megaselia maura (Wood, 1910: 196) (*Phora*)
Megaselia nigrescens (Wood, 1912: 244) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Disney 1985]
Megaselia nudiventris (Wood, 1909: 195) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Disney 1985]
Megaselia obscuripennis (Wood, 1909: 113) (*Phora*)
Megaselia paludosa (Wood, 1908: 174) (*Phora*)
Megaselia parva (Wood, 1909: 27) (*Phora*)
Megaselia pectoralis (Wood, 1910: 153) (*Phora*)
Megaselia pleuralis (Wood, 1909: 117) (*Phora*)
Megaselia propinqua (Wood, 1909: 28) (*Phora*)
Megaselia rivalis (Wood, 1909: 26) (*Phora*)
Megaselia rubescens (Wood, 1912: 170) (*Aphiochaeta*)
Megaselia rudis (Wood, 1909: 25) (*Phora*)
Megaselia rufa (Wood, 1908: 170) (*Phora*) (♀)
Phora pallens Wood, 1910: 150 (♂)
Megaselia rufifrons (Wood, 1910: 152) (*Phora*)
Megaselia scutellaris (Wood, 1909: 120) (*Phora*)
Megaselia serrata (Wood, 1910: 150) (*Phora*) [recognition clarified by Disney 1983]
Megaselia simplex (Wood, 1910: 153) (*Phora*)
Megaselia simulans (Wood, 1912: 97) (*Aphiochaeta*)
Megaselia spinata (Wood, 1910: 150) (*Phora*)
Megaselia spinicincta (Wood, 1910: 255) (*Phora*)
Megaselia spinigera (Wood, 1908: 174) (*Phora*)
Megaselia subpleuralis (Wood, 1909: 118) (*Phora*)
Megaselia subtumida (Wood, 1909: 195) (*Phora*)
Megaselia superciliata (Wood, 1910: 244) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated, unpublished]
Megaselia surdifrons (Wood, 1909: 26) (*Phora*)
Megaselia sylvatica (Wood, 1910: 245) (*Phora*) [lectotype designated by Disney 1984]
Megaselia tarsalis (Wood, 1910: 243) (*Phora*)
Megaselia tumida (Wood, 1909: 192) (*Phora*) [recognition of ♂ clarified by Disney 1999]
Megaselia uliginosa (Wood, 1909: 28) (*Phora*)
Megaselia unguicularis (Wood, 1909: 115) (*Phora*)
Megaselia vernalis (Wood, 1909: 119) (*Phora*)
Megaselia verralli (Wood, 1910: 150) (*Phora*)
Megaselia vestita (Wood, 1914: 154) (*Aphiochaeta*) (♀; Colyer 1955, ♂)
Triphleba gracilis (Wood, 1907: 228) (*Phora*) (♀; Schmitz 1943, ♂)
Triphleba luteifemorata (Wood, 1906: 191) (*Phora*) (♀; Wood, 1914: 153 ♂)
Triphleba vitrea (Wood, 1906: 191) (*Phora*)
Woodiphora retroversa (Wood, 1908: 173) (*Phora*)

ANTHOMYZIDAE

Typhomyza bifasciata (Wood, 1911: 40) (*Anthomyza*) [lectotype designated by Roháček 1992]

ANTHOMYIIDAE

Pegomya dulcamarae Wood, 1913: 85 (*Pegomyia*) [lectotype designated by Ackland 1995]

MUSCIDAE

Coenosia stigmatica Wood, 1913: 87 [lectotype designated by Pont 1976]

B. Names now treated as synonyms

The currently valid name is given in square brackets and bold type.

EMPIDIDAE

Hilara albocingulata Wood, 1913 [*Hilara albiventris* von Roser, 1840]

PHORIDAE

Aphiochaeta angustifrons Wood, 1912: 167 [*Megaselia minor* (Zetterstedt, 1848)]

Aphiochaeta decipiens Wood, 1912: 169, preocc. de Meijere, 1910 [*Megaselia errata* (Wood, 1912)]

Aphiochaeta submeigeni Wood, 1914: 153 (♀) [*Megaselia plurispinulosa* (Zetterstedt, 1860)]
[syn. Schmitz 1937; the holotype is labelled as ♀, but in fact is ♂ (Disney 1986)]

Phora albipennis Wood, 1909, preocc. Meigen, 1830 [*Megaselia meconicera* (Speiser, 1925)]

Phora atrimana Wood, 1912: 166 [*Megaselia hirsuta* (Wood, 1910)]

Phora cilipes Wood, 1909: 120, preocc. Brues, 1907 [*Megaselia errata* (Wood, 1912)]

Phora clavipes Wood, 1910: 195 [*Megaselia pusilla* (Meigen, 1830)] [lectotype designated by Disney 2012]

Phora connexa Wood, 1914: 152 [*Triphleba lugubris* (Meigen, 1830)]

Phora denotata Wood, 1909: 192 [*Megaselia crassicosta* (Strobl, 1892)]

Phora derasa Wood, 1909: 194 [*Megaselia nigra* (Meigen, 1830)]

Phora domestica Wood, 1906: 262 [*Spiniphora bergenstammi* (Mik, 1864)]

Phora exigua Wood, 1910: 197 [*Megaselia bovista* (Gimmerthal, 1848)]

Phora flavicauda Wood, 1908: 252 [*Megaselia posticata* (Strobl, 1898)]

Phora humilis Wood, 1909: 114 [*Megaselia dahli* (Becker, 1901)] [syn. Disney 1988]

Phora minutissima Wood, 1910: 197 [*Megaselia ledburiensis* (Brues, 1915) (*Aphiochaeta*)]
[lectotype designated by Disney 2014]

Phora nigripes Wood, 1909: 115, preocc. Strobl, 1892 [*Megaselia pumila* (Meigen, 1830)]

Phora pallens Wood, 1910: 149 [*Megaselia rufa* (Wood, 1908)]

Phora rata Collin in Wood, 1908: 172 (♂) [*Megaselia giraudii* (Egger, 1862) (*Phora*) (♀)]
[lectotype designated by Buck & Disney 2001] [Menzel and Mohrig (2000) erroneously designated a *Bradysia* species (Sciaridae) as the lectotype of *giraudii*, despite a phorid from Egger's type series previously having been designated lectotype by Disney 1986]

Phora sexspinosa Collin in Wood, 1908: 169 [*Megaselia flavicoxa* (Zetterstedt, 1848)]

Phora sublugubris Wood, 1906: 192 [*Triphleba lugubris* (Meigen, 1830)]

Phora variabilis Wood, 1909: 118, preocc. Brues, 1908 [*Megaselia variana* Schmitz, 1926, replacement name] [♂ lectotype designated by Disney 1983]

C. Misidentifications

Phora vitripennis: Wood, 1906: 264 [a composite of *Gymnoptera vitripennis* Meigen, 1830 and *G. longicostalis* Schmitz, 1938: 9]

Phora palposa: Wood, 1906: 190, not Zetterstedt, 1848 [*Triphleba flexipalpis* Schmitz, 1927; corrected by Disney 1982]

Appendix 2. SPECIES OF DIPTERA NAMED AFTER WOOD AND YERBURY

Valid names are in bold type. The country that includes the type locality is stated for those species not described from British types. The chironomid *Pentaneura woodi* Edwards, 1929 [= *Thienemannimyia woodi*] was named after a different John Wood, of Keighley, Yorkshire, who collected insects of all orders and supplied others with specimens (Andrew Grayson *pers. comm.*).

- Tachydromia woodi* (Collin, 1926) (*Tachista*) (Hybotidae)
Empis woodi Collin, 1927 (Empididae)
Hilara woodi Collin, 1927 [*Hilara pseudochorica* Strobl, 1892] (Empididae)
Hilara woodiella Chvála, 1999 (Empididae)
Megaselia woodi (Lundbeck, 1922) (*Aphiochaeta*) (Phoridae)
Agathomyia woodella Chandler in Shatalkin, 1985 (Platypezidae)
- Tipula yerburyi* Edwards, 1924 (Tipulidae)
Hexatoma yerburyi Edwards, 1921 (Limoniidae) [Sri Lanka]
Leptosciarella yerburyi (Freeman, 1983) (*Trichosia*) (Sciaridae)
Simulium yerburyi Edwards, 1920 [*Simulium latipes* (Meigen, 1804)] (Simuliidae)
Verrallina yerburyi (Edwards, 1917) (*Aedes*) (Culicidae) [Sri Lanka]
Chrysopilus yerburyi Brunetti, 1920 (Rhagionidae) [Sri Lanka]
Nusa yerburyi Ricardo, 1927 (Asilidae) [Sri Lanka]
Pegesimallus yerburyi Londt, 1980 (Asilidae) [Sri Lanka]
Promachus yerburiensis Ricardo, 1920 (Asilidae) [Sri Lanka]
Callicera yerburyi Verrall, 1904 [*Callicera rufa* Schummel, 1842] (Syrphidae)
Paragus yerburiensis Stuckenberg, 1954 (Syrphidae) [Sri Lanka]
Homoneura yerburyi Malloch, 1929 (Lauxaniidae) [Sri Lanka]
Loxocera yerburyi Austen, 1899 [*Loxocera aristata* (Panzer, 1801)] (Psilidae)
Sisyropa yerburyi (Baranov, 1938) (*Ctenophoroceroopsis*) (Tachinidae) [Yemen]
Isomyia yerburyi (Senior-White, Aubertin & Smart, 1940) (*Strongyloneura*) (Rhiniidae) [Sri Lanka]

Appendix 3. J.W. YERBURY ITINERARY

A. Travels outside Europe (1869-1874, 1877-1879, 1881-1887, 1890-1892 and 1895)

Countries are listed as then named.

India: February 1871 – 1874; April 1877 – September 1879; Bombay ? date in 1881 – 7 February 1882, 13-17 November 1882, 8-12 June and 20-30 October 1884, 23-29 April 1885, 15-20 May and 26-28 May 1887; Poona (now Pune) 13 June – 20 October 1884; Mhow 12 February – 12 November 1882; Ahmedabad, Delhi and Lahore 29 April – 13 May 1885; Campbellpore and Attock 13 May 1885 – 11 May 1887 [latter three locations now in Pakistan]

Aden: 1869 – February 1871; 23 November 1882 – 3 June 1884; 6 November 1884 – 15 April 1885; 29 July 1892 (1 day stop in transit); 6 February – 19 April 1895 (see below, p. 98)

Somaliland: 24 April – 2 May 1884 (while based at Aden)

Ceylon: 31 May – 2 June 1887; (left England on 22 May 1890) ? date in 1890 – 21 July 1892

Malaya: 6 June 1887 Penang, 8 June 1887 Singapore

China: 13-17 June 1887 Hong Kong and Canton

Japan: 21 June – 20 July 1887

USA: 3 August – 3 September and 13-21 September 1887

Canada: 3-13 September 1887

B. Travels in the British Isles and Europe (1888-1889 and 1892-1914)

Where he was known to have been accompanied on fieldwork this is stated. Austen (1906) is the source for collecting in Devon in 1888-1890, which adds only 8 sites to those he also visited on later stays in Devon.

1888: 24 September and 14 October Devon
1889: 21 March – 6 September Devon (dates in all intervening months in Austen 1906) and Cornwall (at least Mount Edgcombe Park on 17 April)
1890: 21 March and 4 April Devon [he left for Ceylon on 22 May in that year]
1892: 13-15 August Devon
1893: 19 February – 31 May Devon and Cornwall (29 April) (some fieldwork with Bignell, Keys, Matthews and Lemann)
 6 June Gravesend, Kent
 15 June – 1 September mainland France and Corsica (with Champion, A. Jones, Lemann, Nicholson, Raine, Standen and Trotter)
1894: until 4 January Ireland (end of a shooting trip)
 18 and 21 March Chingford, Essex
 23-28 March New Forest, Hampshire
 1 April Walton-on-Thames, Surrey
 8 April Oxshott, Surrey
 15 April Gravesend, Kent
 16 April – 7 May and 12 May – 24 July New Forest, Hampshire (some collecting with Chawner, Sharp, Champion and Buckle)
 27 July Gravesend, Kent
 28 July – 21 August New Forest, Hampshire (including trip to Salisbury and Stonehenge, Wiltshire, on 1 August)
 24 August Belvedere, Kent
 26 August Charlton, Kent
 27 August – 7 September New Forest, Hampshire
 9 September Charlton, Kent
 12 September Chingford, Essex
 16 September from Farningham Road Station towards Darenth Wood, Kent
 4 October Chippenham Fen, Cambridgeshire (with Verrall)
 26 October – 5 November Herefordshire (shooting only)
 20 November – 6 December Ireland (shooting in Kerry but visited museum in Dublin on last day)
1895: 18 January – 5 May to Aden via Gibraltar, Naples and Pompeii, Straits of Messina, Port Said and on return journey stopped at Malta (some fieldwork in Aden with Nurse)
 5-8 May Devon
 13-16 May Bournemouth, Hampshire (visit only)
 19 May Darenth, Kent
 27 May – 5 June Ledbury, Herefordshire (visit only)
 9 June Oxshott, Surrey (with Grant and de Winton)
 13 June Belvedere, Kent
 16 June Pitsea, Essex
 20 July – 24 August and 31 August – 10 October Herefordshire (some fieldwork with Wood)
1896: 10 January – 14 March Portugal (travelled there with Thomas)
 2-8 April and 24 April – 5 May New Forest, Hampshire
 12 and 19 April Darenth, Kent
 11-30 May, 6 June – 4 August and 11-13 August Devon (some fieldwork with Lemann and Bignell)
 5-11 August Lizard peninsula, Cornwall
 15-18 August Stokenchurch, Oxfordshire (with Grant)
 23 and 29 August Charlton, Kent
 30 August Gravesend, Kent
 6 September Belvedere, Kent
1897 (no diary for this year but some travels can be gleaned from Verrall 1901 and Austen 1902):
 7 March Oxshott, Surrey
 6 May Fordingbridge, Hampshire
 10 May – 11 June New Forest, Hampshire and Dorset (14 May West Moors, and 21 May Corfe Castle – latter visit mentioned in letter to Collin)
 4 July – 1 August Forest of Dean, Gloucestershire

16 August – 16 September Tarrington, Herefordshire
1898: 7 March – 13 April France (based mainly at Hyères) (with Irby; Raine resident there)
 17 April Darenth, Kent (with Grant)
 19-29 April Devon
 7-9 May Oxford (Hope collection)
 11 May – 2 June Herefordshire (some fieldwork with Wood)
 11 June Gravesend, Kent
 12 June – 29 August Scotland (Rannoch 12 June – 18 July, Pitlochry 18-19 July, Kingussie 19 July – 2 August, Nethy Bridge 2-23 August, Edinburgh 23-29 August) (with Grant at Rannoch)
 4 September Darenth, Kent (with Grant)
 13-22 September Newmarket (visiting Verrall), fen sites (Wicken, Chippenham, Tuddenham) and Cambridge Museum
 8-13 October New Forest, Hampshire
1899: 8 February – 22 March Italy (with Buckle)
 19 April – 5 June Herefordshire (some fieldwork with Wood)
 9 June Wendover, Buckinghamshire (with Lely [not identified] and his son)
 11 June Gravesend, Kent
 18 June Leigh-on-Sea, Essex
 25 June Oxshott, Surrey
 3 July – 29 August Scotland (Edinburgh 3-6 July, Aviemore 6-31 July, Forres 31 July – 11 August, Thurso 11-19 August, Brora 19-28 August, Edinburgh 28-29 August)
 14-18 September Newmarket (visiting Verrall)
 20 October Putney and Richmond Park, Surrey (with Buckle)
1900: 26 February – 19 March Devon (Exeter, then Salcombe from 5-19 March)
 1-15 May Isle of Wight
 20 May Oxshott, Surrey (with Grant)
 10 June – 29 August Scotland (Perth (1 night), Nethy Bridge 12 June – 11 July, Invershin 11-21 July, Golspie 21 July – 26 August, Edinburgh 27-29 August)
 2 and 9 September St Mary Cray, Kent (on 2 September with Grant)
 13-27 September Suffolk (staying at Aldeburgh; visited Norwich Museum on 2 September)
1901: 14 March – 8 May Gibraltar and Spain (Andalusia) (with Irby senior and junior)
 8-15 May Devon
 10 June – 5 September Ireland (Glengarriff, Cork 10-25 June; several stops in Kerry 25 June – 2 September; 2-5 September Dublin: no further entries in diary, but he wrote to Verrall on 10 September to say that he had just returned from Ireland)
1902: Away from 28 April – 26 September, alternating between Barmouth and Tarrington:
 28 April – 26 May, 24 June – 8 July and 3-11 September Barmouth, Merionethshire
 26 May – 23 June, 9 July – 2 September and 11-26 September Herefordshire (some fieldwork with Wood)
1903: 26-30 March Bristol area
 11-17 April Surrey (Frensham and Hindhead areas)
 22 April Richmond Park, Surrey
 10 May – 1 July South Wales (Kenfig, Merthyr Mawr, etc)
 11-12 July Liphook and Woolmer Forest, Hampshire (with Grant)
 5 August – 16 September Devon
1904: 13 March Richmond, Surrey
 7-12 April Scilly Isles
 13-15 April Devon (Exeter in transit to London)
 1 May Horsley, Surrey (with Chitty and Nevinson)
 9 May – 27 August Scotland (Dunkeld 10-13 May, Aviemore 13 May – 6 June, Golspie 6 June – 1 July, Nairn 1-25 July, Nethy Bridge 25 July – 23 August, Edinburgh 23-27 August)
 20-28 December Cornwall (Fowey, Newquay; looking for seaweed flies at Combe Haven on Christmas Day)
1905: 2 April and 4 May Belvedere, Kent
 6-26 April New Forest, Hampshire
 7 May Darenth, Kent

15 May – 30 August Scotland (Aberdeen 15-17 May, Nairn 17 May – 13 June, Nethy Bridge 13 June – 25 July, Nairn 25 July – 30 August (ill from 9-23 August), Edinburgh 30-31 August) (with Lamb 14 June – 1 July)

31 August – 20 September Harrogate, Yorkshire (recuperating at Spa)

1906: 10-26 April Sherwood Forest, Nottinghamshire

17 May – 21 July Porthcawl, Glamorgan (with Verrall 7-10 June)

4-11 August Mundesley, Norfolk (with Verrall 8-9 August)

18 August – 11 September Swanage, Dorset (with Verrall and Collin 20-27 August and 3-10 September)

1907: 15-21 April New Forest, Hampshire

3-5 May Walton-on-Naze, Essex

30 May – 23 June Dorset (staying at Haven Hotel, Sandbanks)

6-8 July Hever, Kent (with Grant)

11-14 July Wormsley and Stokenchurch, Oxfordshire (with Verrall and Collin)

21 July Gravesend, Kent

8-23 August Walton-on-Naze, Essex

24-31 August Woodbridge, Suffolk (Verrall arrived 25 August)

14-30 September Aldeburgh, Suffolk

1908: 18 April Richmond, Surrey

24 April – 1 May Dungeness and Rye area, Kent

18-26 May Ringwood, Hampshire

4-18 June Walton-on-Naze, Essex

23 July – 8 September South Wales, including Gower

23 September (return from Newmarket)

1909: 7-26 April Devon

10-25 May Barton Mills, Suffolk (partly with Verrall and Collin)

? date in June Dartford, Kent

28 June – 11 July Walton-on-Naze, Essex

29 July – 19 August Studland (with Verrall and Collin 10-12 August)

2-7 and 9-17 September New Forest, Hampshire

1910: 18-28 May New Forest, Hampshire

3 June Bath, Somerset

12 August Monnow, Herefordshire (with Wood, Verrall and Collin)

1-8 September Dorset (staying at Haven Hotel, Sandbanks)

1911: 18-25 April Hastings, Sussex [no collecting recorded but he evidently visited museum]

12-15 May Warwick, Warwickshire [no collecting recorded]

25 May – 3 September Scotland (Dingwall 26-31 May, Inchnadamph 31 May – 27 July, Nethy Bridge 27 July – 4 September; Edinburgh 4-8 September) (with J.J.F.X. King 5-14 August; Dora Isaac from 15 August)

1912 (no diary survives for this year, but some travels can be gleaned from his correspondence with Collin):

16 April (returned from) Southwold, Suffolk

15 May Dorset (at Haven Hotel, Sandbanks) (? with Collin 23-30 May)

9 and 14 June Dartford, Kent

Early July Frinton-on-Sea, Essex

29 July (following Saturday) Wormsley, Oxfordshire; (? next week) Braunton Burrows, Devon [no record from here in Yerbury 1919b and 1920, so it presumably didn't happen]

20 September (returned from) Cornwall: Carbis Bay and Whitsand [“not rich”: letter to Collin 20 September 1912]; Sheviock Wood, 4-13 September; Port Wrinkle on 6 September (Yerbury 1920)

After 20 September ? New Forest

1913: 21 May – 22 June Scotland (Aviemore 22 May – 20 June, Edinburgh 20-22 June) (with Collin 24 May – 11 June; Dora Isaac from 6 June)

18 July – 15 August and 19-26 August Llangammarch Wells, Breconshire

15-19 August and 27 August – 7 September Herefordshire (some fieldwork with Wood)

19-23 September Folkestone, Kent (including day trip to Boulogne, France on 21 September)

1914: 28 February – 18 March and 21-25 March Oxford

14 April Darenth, Kent

16-27 May Devon (with Collin 18-23 May) and Cornwall (20 May)

? June Gravesend

24 July – 3 August Beachy Head and Eastbourne area, Sussex

Appendix 4. LOCALITIES IN THE BRITISH ISLES VISITED BY J.W. YERBURY

The localities are identified as far as practicable from information in his diaries, supplemented by publications and correspondence, particularly for those years in which diaries have not survived. These are listed in alphabetical and numerical order of hectads (10km grid squares) under countries and counties, with the localities in each hectad listed in alphabetical order, usually spelt as by Yerbury, with the current spelling in square brackets where it differs. Localities in Scotland are not assigned to counties or regions, as the administrative boundaries have changed significantly since Yerbury's time and do not reflect geography. The years in which each locality was visited are stated.

England

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE

SP90 Wendover (1899)

CAMBRIDGESHIRE

TL56 Quy Fen (1898)

TL57 Wicken Fen (1898)

TL65 Wood Ditton [= Woodditton] Wood (1909)

TL66 Chippenham Fen (1894, 1898, 1909); Snailwell (1909)

CORNWALL

SV91 Scilly Isles: Holyvale and Tresco (1904)

SW43 Penzance (1904)

SW61 Gew [as Dhu] Graze (1896); Kynance Cove (1896); The Lizard (1896)

SW62 Helston (1896)

SW71 Cadgwith (1896)

SW86 Newquay (1904)

SX15 Fowey (1904)

SX35 Hennenford (1893); Portwrinkle [= Portwrinkle] (1912); Seaton Valley to Downderry (1893); Sheviock Wood (1912, 1914); St German's (1893); Whitsand Bay (1893, 1912, 1914)

SX45 Cawsand (1893); Combe Haven (1904); Cremyll (1889); Mt Edgcombe Park [= Mount Edgcombe Park] (1889)

SX46 Pentillie (1893)

DEVON

SX45 Bovisand (1893, 1896); Budshead Wood (1889); Crownhill Fort (1889, 1890); Devonport (1888); Firestone Bay/Devil's Point (1914); Plymouth Hoe (1914); Stonehouse (1914)

SX46 Beer Alston [= Bere Alston] (1893); Beer Ferris [= Bere Ferrers] (1889, 1896); Tamerton Foliott [= Foliot] (1889); Virtuous Lady Mine/River Tavy (1896, 1914); Warleigh Marsh (1889)

SX47 Grenofen [= Grenoven] Wood (1893)

SX55 Heathfield (1896); Hollacombe Head (1909); Marsh Mills (1893, 1914); Oreston (1893); Plymbridge (1889); Plympton (1893); Yealm Mouth (1893)

SX56 Bickleigh Vale (1889, 1893); The Dewerstone (1889, 1893); Horrabridge (1896, 1914); Shaugh Bridge (1896, 1914)

SX57 Harford Bridge (1914); Tor Royal, Dartmoor (1889)

SX58 Lydford (1889, 1893); Walkham Valley (1889, 1890, 1893, 1895, 1896, 1901)

SX64 Aveton Gifford (1896); mouth of Avon (1896); Bantham (1896)

SX65 Cornwood (1888, 1889, 1893); Ivybridge (1889, 1893, 1895, 1896, 1901, 1914); Keaton (1893); Stowford Cleave (1914)

SX67 Bench Tor (1896); Dartmeet (1896); Fox Tor Mire, Dartmoor (1889); Hexworthy (1896); Sherberton (1896); Wistman's Wood, Dartmoor (1889)
SX73 Bolt Head (1893); Prawle Point (1903); Salcombe (1893, 1896, 1900)
SX74 Kingsbridge (1896); Lodiswell [=Loddiswell] (1896); Southpool [= South Pool] (1903, 1909)
SX75 Bickham Bridge (1896); Gara Bridge (1896); Higher Storridge (1896); Lupridge (1896); Topsham Bridge (1896, 1904)
SX76 Buckfastleigh (1896); Hembury Castle (1896); Holne Park (1896); New Bridge (via Holne Chase) (1896)
SX77 Hemsworthy (1896)
SX78 Lustleigh (1893)
SX83 Hall Sands (1903, 1909); Lannacombe (1903, 1909); Start Farm/Point (1903, 1909)
SX84 Beesands (1903, 1909); Slapton Ley (1893, 1903, 1909); Stokenham (1903); Torcross/Tor Cross Ley (1889, 1893, 1903, 1909)
SX85 Dartmouth (1893, 1903); Kingswear to Galmpton (1893)
SX86 Widdicombe Farm (1903, 1909)
SX87 Mount Batten (1893, 1896); Newton Abbot (1895, 1909)
SX97 Dawlish (1893); Teignmouth (1909)
SX99 Exeter (1900)
SY08 Budleigh Salterton (1898); Exmouth (1898)
SY18 Sidmouth (1898); Street Cliffs (1903)

DORSET

SU00 Wimborne (1906)
SU10 West Moors (1894, 1897)
SY69 Tilly Whim (1906)
SY87 Lulworth Cove (1906)
SY89 Bloxworth (1906)
SY97 Worth Matravers (1906)
SY98 Arne (1906); Corfe Castle (1906); Fitzworth Point (1906); Rempstone Farm (1906); Rempstone Heath/Green or Gull's Pond (1907, 1909); Shipstal Point (1906); Wareham (1894, 1906); Wytech Farm/mouth of Corfe stream (1906)
SY99 Hamworthy Junction (1894, 1906); Lytchett saltmarsh (1906)
SZ07 Durlston Bay (1906); Swanage (1894, 1906)
SZ08 Goathorn Plantation (1906, 1907, 1909); Greenland (1907); Haven Hotel (1906, 1907); Little Sea (1906, 1907, 1910); Newton Bay (1907, 1910); North Haven sandhills (1909); Old Harry cliffs (1909); Sandbanks (1909); South Haven Point (1909, 1910); Studland Heath (1906, 1907, 1909, 1910)
SZ09 Canford Cliffs (1907); County Gates (1906, 1909); Luscombe Valley (1907); Parkstone sailing club (1910)
SZ19 Bournemouth (1894, 1895, 1906, 1909) [visiting family]
SZ29 Chewton Bunny (1894); Christchurch (1894, 1905)

ESSEX

TM11 Clacton (1909)
TM21 Frinton (1912)
TM22 Kirby Cross (1907, 1909); Stone Point (1907, 1908, 1909); Walton-on-Naze [Walton-on-the-Naze] (1907, 1908, 1909, 1912) and cliffs towards Frinton (1908)
TQ39 Chingford (1894)
TQ78 Pitsea (1895)
TQ88 Leigh-on-Sea (1899)

GLOUCESTERSHIRE

SO16 Forest of Dean (1897) [given as Herefordshire by Verrall 1901]
SO63 Dymock (1895, 1899)
SO72 Newent (1895)

HAMPSHIRE

- SU10 Ringwood (1894, 1908)
SU11 Fordingbridge (1897, 1908)
SU20 Aldridge Hill (1907); Boldrewood (1894, 1896, 1905, 1910); Brickkiln Inclosure (1894, 1896, 1909); Brockenhurst (1894, 1905, 1906, 1909, 1910); Burley (1894); Butts Lawn (1907); Emery Down (1905); Gritnam Wood (1894, 1896, 1905, 1907, 1909); Highland Water (1894); Holiday's Hill (1894, 1896); Knight's Wood [= Knightwood Inclosure] (1894, 1905); Lyndhurst (1894, 1896, 1905, 1907); Mark Ash (1894, 1896, 1905); New Park (1894); Puckpitts [= Puckpits Inclosure] (1894); Queen's Bower (1894, 1905, 1907, 1909, 1910); Rhinefields (1894, 1896, 1905, 1907, 1909, 1910); Vinney Ridge (1896, 1905); Wilverley House (1894)
SU21 Bramble Hill (1905); Roe Wood (1908); Rufus Stone (1894)
SU22 Stride's Farm (1894)
SU30 Ashurst Lodge (1894, 1898); Beaulieu (1894, 1905); near Beaulieu Road Station (1907, 1909); Deer Leap [= Deerleap Inclosure] (1894); Denny Wait (1894, 1896, 1905, 1909); Denny Wood (1894, 1898, 1910); Frame Wood (1909); Iron's Hill Inclosure (1894, 1896, 1898, 1910); Lady Cross Lodge (1905); Langley Wood (1894); Marchwood (1894); Matley Bog (1894, 1898); Matley Passage (1905, 1909); Matley Wood (1894, 1896); Perry Wood (1909); Pondhead Inclosure (1894, 1896, 1898); Ramnor (1905, 1909, 1910); Stockley (1905); Woodfidley (1909)
SU31 Bartley Water (1894); Buskett's Lawn Inclosure (1894)
SU40 Calshot (1894); Exbury (1894); Hythe (1894)
SU41 Totton (1894)
SU73 Liphook (1903); Woolmer Forest (1903)
SZ19 Hengistbury Head (1894); Tuckton Bridge (1894)
SZ29 Hinton Admiral (1894); Holmsley (1894, 1909); Milton (1894);
SZ39 Keyhaven (1905, 1909)
SZ49 Needs Oar [Ore] Point (1894)

ISLE OF WIGHT (1900)

- SZ38 Alum Bay and Chine; Beacon (on route to Needles); Freshwater; Golden Hill; marsh by Yare; The Needles; Totland Bay; Warden Point
SZ49 Parkhurst Forest

HEREFORDSHIRE [* = localities stated to have been visited with J.H. Wood]

- SO23 Cusop Dingle (to Black Mountains) (1913); New Forest Farm (1899); Olchon Dingle (1899)
SO24 Cusop Dingle* (1898, 1899, 1902); Cusop Hill (1899); Leech Pool (Clifford's Castle) (1899, 1902); Mouse Castle (1899); Whitney (1899)
SO29 Vagar Hill (1899)
SO32 Monnow banks* (1910, 1913); Pandy* (1895)
SO33 Maerdy (1899); Peter's church [= Peterchurch] (1895)
SO34 Bredwardine* (1899); Dorstone (1899); Golden Well (1899); Moccas Park (1899)
SO35 Moseley Mere (1902)
SO36 Wapley Hill (1902)
SO43 Tram Inn (1902)
SO46 Kingsland (1902); Shobdon Marsh (1902)
SO52 Cowton [= Coughton] Marsh (1902)
SO53 Backbury/Backberry Hill (1895, 1898, 1902); Bear's Wood (1902); Botany Bay* (1895, 1898, 1902); Checkley Ridge/Bank* (1898, 1899, 1902); Fownhope (1899, 1913); Haugh Wood* (1895, 1898, 1899, 1902); Mordiford (1899, 1913); Pentelw Brook* (1895, 1902, 1913); Pentelw Marsh/Bog (1898, 1899); River Wye/Castle Gardens (1913)
SO54 Lugwardine & Lug Meadows (1902); Perton Lane (1895); Shucknall Hill (1895); West Hide [= Westhide Wood] (1899)
SO55 Dewdale [= Dudale's] Wood (1899); Hampton Court (1899)
SO62 Coldborough Park (1902)
SO63 Alder's End* (1902); Aylton (1902); Bent Orchard (1899, 1902); Devereux Pool* (1895, 1898, 1899, 1902, 1913); Hobby Grove (1898, 1899); Little Marcle (1902); Mains Wood (1895, 1899); New Park

- (1899, 1913); wood beside Putley Road (1899); Seager Hill* (1898, 1899, 1902, 1913); Stoke Wood* (1895, 1898, 1899, 1902); Trumpet House* (1898); Trumpet Wood (1913); Wall Hills* (1898, 1902); Woolhope (1895, 1899, 1902); Woolhope Cockshoot* (1899, 1902); Little Marsh at Woolhope* (1902)
- SO64 Ashperton Park* (1895, 1899); Canon Frome Park* (1895, 1899); Eastwood (1902); Little Tarrington (1899, 1902, 1913); Middle Park* (1899, 1902); Monkshide (1902); old canal, Munsley* (1895, 1898, 1902); Punchbowl (1898, 1902); River Frome/Frome Meadows (1902); Showle Court (1898); Stoke Edith Park (1898, 1899, 1902, 1913); Tarrington (1895, 1897, 1899); Warde [= Ward] Hill (1899); Yarkhill Common* (1902)
- SO73 British Camp (1895); Conigree Wood (1899); Donnington quarries (1898, 1902); Eastnor (1899); Herefordshire Beacon (1899); Ledbury (1902); Ledbury withy beds (1895); Lovegrove (1899); Malvern Hills & Monument (1899, 1902); Newen's Wood (1899); Ridgway (1899)
- SO74 Colwall (1895, 1899, 1902)

KENT

- TQ44 Hever (1907)
TQ46 St Mary Cray (1900)
TQ47 Charlton (1894, 1896)
TQ57 Darent/Darent Wood (1894, 1895, 1896, 1898, 1905, 1914)
TQ58 Belvedere (1894, 1895, 1896, 1905)
TQ67 Gravesend (1893, 1894, 1896, 1898, 1899, 1907)
TQ92 Rye (1908)
TR01 Dungeness (1908)
TR02 Dymchurch (1908); Greatstone Links (1908); Littlestone (1908); Lydd (1908)
TR13 Hythe (1913) [not collecting]
TR26 Folkestone (1913) [not collecting]

NORFOLK

- TG33 Bacton (1906); Mundesley (1906)
TG42 Palling on Sea (1906)
TG50 Yarmouth (1900)
TL99 Thompson's Water [Thompson's Common] (1909)

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE (1906)

- SK57 Welbeck
SK66 Billhaugh Grove; Budby South Forest; Clipstone; Major's Oak; Ollerton; Robin Hood's Larder; Rufford valley; Sherwood Forest
SK67 Carburton; Clumber Park [didn't enter]; Thoresby Park

OXFORDSHIRE

- SU79 Stokenchurch (1896, 1907); Wormsley (1907, ? 1912)

SOMERSET

- ST57 River Avon from Pill to Avonmouth (1903)

SUFFOLK

- TL76 River Lark (1909)
TL77 Barton Mills (1909); Mildenhall (1909); Tuddenham Fen (1898, 1909)
TL79 heath between Brandon and Thetford Roads (1909)
TM03 Ipswich (1900)
TM24 Woodbridge (1907)
TM34 Scotland Fen (1907); Tangham Forest (1907)
TM44 Orford Ness (1900, 1907)
TM45 Aldeburgh (1900, 1907); Black Walks (1907); Captain's Wood (1907); Ferry Farm (1907); River Alde (1907); Thorpe [Ness] (1900)

TM46 Aldringham Fen; Leiston (1907)
TM57 Southwold (1912)

SURREY

SU83 Devil's Jumps (1903); Hindhead (1903)
SU84 Frensham Little Pond (1903)
TQ05 Horsley (1904)
TQ16 Oxshott (1894, 1895, 1897, 1899, 1900); Walton[-on-Thames] (1894)
TQ25 Headley Wood (1903)
TQ27 Richmond Park (1899, 1903, 1904, 1908)

SUSSEX

TQ71 Hastings (1911) [no collecting recorded]
TV59 Beachy Head (1914); Birling Gap (1914); Hodcombe (1914); Place Farm (1914); West Dean (1914)

WARWICKSHIRE

SP26 Warwick (1911) [no collecting recorded]

WILTSHIRE

ST86 Bradford-on-Avon (1894, 1895) [not collecting; hectad included in Fig. 13 as it was his family home]

Scotland

NC01 Loch Culag/Culag Woods (1911)
NC02 Drumbeg Road/Loch Roe (1911); Lochinver (1911)
NC11 Falls of the Kirkaig (1911); Loch Fionn [= Fionn Loch] (1911)
NC12 Glencanis Lodge (1911)
NC21 Loch Awe (1911)
NC22 Creagwelly (1911); Inchnadamph (1900, 1911); Loch Assynt (1911); Skaig (1911); Tralagill [= Traligill] (1911)
NC23 Kylesku (1911)
NC32 Ben More of Assynt (1911)
NC50 Lairg (1900); Torrobol [= Torroble] (1900)
NC70 Loch Horn (1900); Loch Lonnie [= Lunndaidh] (1900)
NC80 Dunrobin Castle gardens (1899, 1900); Dunrobin Glen & Mains (1900, 1904); Golspie (1899, 1900, 1904); Loch Brora (1899); Uppat (1900)
NC90 Brora (1899)
ND01 Helmsdale (1899); Ord of Caithness (1899)
ND07 Scrabster and lochs beyond (1899)
ND16 Castle Hill (1899); Harolds Tower (1899); River Thurso (1899); Thurso (1899)
ND27 Dunnet Head (1899); Dunnet Sands (1899)
NH45 Strathpeffer (1911)
NH55 Dingwall (1911); Firth shore/Hector Macdonald Monument (1911)
NH59 Archaig House (1900); Balblair Wood (1900); Invershin (1900); River Shin (1900); alderswamp on bank of Kyle (1900)
NH70 Glen Gynack (1898); Loch Gynack (1898, 1899); Kingussie (1898, 1899, 1913)
NH79 The Mound (1900); mouth of Fleet (1904); Strath Fleet (1900)
NH80 Allt Ruadh (1898); Bulloch Roicht [= Balachroick] (1898); Dalraddy (1899); Delfour (1899); Doune (1904); Feshiebridge (1898); Kinraig (1898, 1899); Kinrara Hill (1898, 1899, 1913); Loch Alvie (1899); Loch an Eilan [= Eilein] (1898, 1899, 1904, 1911, 1913); Loch Sunach [probably = Loch Damhna] (1898, 1899); Lynwilg (1898, 1904, 1905, 1913); Polchar (1913)
NH81 Craigellachie (1900, 1911, 1913); Kinchurdy (small loch by Speybank) (1904)
NH82 Sluggan (1898)
NH84 Cawdor (1905)
NH85 Dunbar golf links, Nairn (1905); Nairn (1904, 1905); River Nairn (1904, 1905); River Nairn/Howford Bridge (1905)

NH89 The Mickie Ferry [= Littleferry] (1904); mouth of Fleet (1900)
 NH90 Cairngorm (1899, 1904); Larig [= Lairig] Ghru (1904); Glenmore Lodge (1898, 1899, 1900, 1904, 1905, 1913)
 NH91 Abernethy Forest (1898, 1905); Aviemore/Speybank (1898, 1899, 1900, 1904, 1911, 1913); Boat of Garten (1898, 1900, 1904); Duack [also as Dyack] Burn (1898, 1900, 1904); Loch Garten (1898); Loch Pityoulish (1904); Rothiemurchus (1913); Rynuan (1904); Straanruie (1904); Tulloch (1904, 1905); between Tulloch & Loch Garten roads (1911)
 NH92 Broomhill (1898); junction of Spey and Nethy (1898, 1905)
 NH94 Randolph's Leap (1899)
 NH95 Brodie (1904, 1905); Culbin sandhills (1899); Drum (1904, 1905); Loch Loy (1904); Maviston sandhills (1904, 1905)
 NJ01 Beul [= Bile] Buidhe (1898); Braes of Abernethy (1904); Dorback Burn (1898, 1900, 1904, 1905); Forest Lodge (1898, 1900, 1904, 1905, 1911); Geal Charn (1898); Lyngarrie (River Nethy) (1900, 1905); Reovan [= Ryvoan] Pass (1904); River Nethy towards Forest Lodge (1904, 1905)
 NJ02 Allt Mohr (Nethy Bridge) (1905); Craigmore (1898, 1904, 1905, 1911); The Dell (1898, 1900); Dulnain Bridge (1904); Grantown (1898, 1899, 1900); Grantown, Spey Bridge and Bank (1905, 1911, 1913); Grantown Road (from Nethy Bridge), birchwood by railway (1905); Nethy Bridge (1898, 1900, 1905, 1913); Roy Castle [= Castle Roy] (1898, 1900, 1904, 1905)
 NJ04 Relugas House (1899)
 NJ05 Bridge of Logie (1899); River Findhorn sandhills (near Forres) (1899); Forres (1899); Loch of the Blairs (1899); "fir wood" near Logie House (1899)
 NJ13 Ballindalloch (1905); Blacksboat (1900)
 NJ90 Kincorth House (1899)
 NN55 Black Wood of Rannoch (1898); Camghouran (1898); mouth of Erricht (1898); Finnart Lodge (1898); Grey Fell (1898); north side of Loch Rannoch (1898); Rannoch Lodge (1898)
 NN65 Carrie [= Carie] Burn (1898); Craig Var (1898); Kinloch Rannoch (1898); Meal Druidh (1898)
 NN66 Craiganour (1898)
 NN75 Dunalastair (1898); Rob Roy's Cave (1898); Shiehallion (1898); Struan Road (1898); Tummel Bridge road (1898)
 NN79 Newtonmore (1898); Ruthven Barracks (1898)
 NN86 Blair Atholl (1898)
 NN95 Pitlochry (1898)
 NO01 Tor Hill (1911)
 NO04 Birnam Hill (1904); Dunkeld (1904)
 NO69 Bridge of Dee (1905)
 NT27 Blackford Hill (1898)
 NT48 Aberlady (1898, 1899)

Wales

BRECONSHIRE

SN84 Llanwrtyd Wells (1913)
 SN94 Black Rock (1913); Garth (1913); Llangammarch (1913); Mynydd Epynt (1913); Pencoed (1913)
 SO12 Llangorse Lake (1899); Tal y llyn (1899)
 SO13 Dulas (1913)
 SO14 Rhos Goch Common (1913)
 SO24 Cusop Dingle (see Herefordshire); Hay[-on-Wye] (1895)

GLAMORGAN

SN80 Glynne Neath (1908); Neath valley (1908)
 SN90 Pont Neath Vaughan [= Pontneddfechan] (1908)
 SS58 Bishopston Combe (1908); Caswell Bay (1908); Cefn Bryn (1908); Oxwich Bay (1908); Pennard Burrows (1908); Pwldhu (1908)
 SS59 Fairwood Common (1908); Ilston Combe [= Llan Illtyd] (1908); Monksland Wood (1908)
 SS68 Mumbles Lighthouse (1908); Oystermouth (1908); Swansea Bay (1908)
 SS69 Clyne Common (1908); Crymlyn Bog (1906)

SS77 Sker (1903, 1906)
SS78 Afon Kenfig (1903); Fynon Pedr (1903); Kenfig Burrows, Pool & Castle (1903, 1906); Margam Mouth (1908); Morfa Colliery (1908); Port Talbot (1908)
SS79 Aberavon [= Aberafan] (1908); Briton Ferry (1906, 1908)
SS87 Alun Cwm (1908); Candleston Castle (1903, 1906, 1908); Merthyr Mawr (1903, 1906, 1908); Newton Burrows sandhills (1903, 1906); Nottage Road (1903); Ogmores Castle (1908); Ogmores valley/mouth (1906, 1908); Porthcawl (1906); Southerndown Road Station (1908)
SS88 Aber Kenfig (1906); Crom Kenfig (1903); Pyle, meadows near station (1906)
SS96 Llantwit Major (1908); coast to Nash Lighthouses (1908)
SS97 Bridgend (1903, 1908); Sealands (1908)

MERIONETHSHIRE

SH52 Llanbedr (1902); Morfa Dyffryn sandhills (1902); Pensarn (1902); Shell Island Ferry sandhills (1902)
SH53 Harlech (1902)
SH61 Arthog (1902); Barmouth (1902); Fairbourne (1902); Panorama Walk (1902); Tyrrau Mawr [Cadair Idris] (1902)
SH71 Dolgelly [= Dolgellau] road (1902)

MONMOUTHSHIRE

SO32 River Monnow from Pontrilas to Pandy (1913)

Ireland

CORK (1901)

V95 Glengarriff, River, Lodge and Castle; Ferkail Bridge

KERRY (1901)

V37 [Valencia Island] Glanleam grounds; Fogher Cliffs
V46 mouth of Inny; Waterville
V47 Cahirciveen [= Cahirsiveen]
V55 Darrynane
V56 Balleen Mountain; Beenrour; Castle Cove; Church Island [in Lough Currane]; Coomakesta Bridge; Lough Currane; Mullaghbeg
V65 Foilatluggig Caves (Ardgroom Harbour)
V66 Askwe Lough; Garinish; Parknasilla; Sneem; Staigue Fort
V67 Rossdohan Island; Tahilla
V68 Dooks
V69 Glenbeigh; Rossbeigh sandhills
V76 Derryquin Castle
V78 Blackstone Bridge
V79 Caragh Lake
V86 Cloonee
V96 Drumnassig [= Drominahassig] Bridge; Mucksna
V97 Carraig an Cappeen; Kenmare; Roughty River & Bridge; Sheen Bridge
W07 Loo Bridge; Morley's Bridge

Appendix 5. EXAMPLES OF ENTRIES IN DIARIES OF J.W YERBURY

OCTOBER, 1892 - 40th Week

Thursday 4 (277-89) Was 1/2 way back to Great at Liverpool St. to see & remark on by 8.45 by train - he received himself & I went down at looked round Newmarket & afterwards went to Station Street 1 of clock to see by which way had lunch only here at his house & after we went to Chippingham tea - bad day no flies - had a black waddy of further investigation, return from Newmarket about 5.30 p.m. & found

A.

48
June [18 to 15] [6th Month] 1898

13 MONDAY [164-201]

Arrived at Glasgow at 7.18 - Country round Ayrshire & Ayrton pretty to look north a bit - line from Glasgow to Ayrton very pretty especially about docks down & around, arrived at Ramsay about 10.30 bus down to the dock Ramsay looks very pretty situation with nice ground etc. - afternoon went to see inland grey fell to look for S. Cassage - saw very few flies & not much worth having

14 TUESDAY [165-200]

Set insect traps 10.30 & then took boat - about 3.30 up the loch & explored the Black Wood of Ramsay - very little in the dipterous line - I discovered the remains of probably the pick of the timber - walked twice along the edge of the loch - the others came back in the boat -
Sagard fan bag

15 WEDNESDAY [166-199]

Morning started late with Groat along the side of the loch - he returned soon after noon which I went on to the mouth of Groat - Proclia, Callotata, Psila & some Syrphidae near mouth of river - I saw Tupetoid with long antennae sitting on the sand -
Saw many both the boat at Farrant lodge & I stayed along the road toward Larngowran - got an earwig bag - rectilana, Myrica, Adianta, bush beam Acronyctus etc. - that about 150 birds -

B.

Wednesday 26 (177-188)

Dull day - went round the hotel ponds & afterwards crossed the bridge & went along the edge of the estuary towards the sea - very pretty. Lots of beetles, spiders & bugs, few flies & most of them common species, very few hymenoptera, and a few marine nigropods - no sunshine.

Thursday 27 (178-187)

Beautiful bright fine day - went along the right bank of the Roughty ~~after the~~ to Roughty bridge & along the left bank to Sheen bridge & to home - but there in the fly line - 3 scybalaria & 1 Bombylius (one apparently overwintering)

C.

APRIL, 1906.

● 4.6 p.m. MONDAY, 23rd.

ST. GEORGE.

Went to Rufford - bright & fine - nothing - warblers in some numbers (in garden & willow) - came back & went up the stream to Elapton - Swallows (few), & sand martins (several) - of Rotton Woods & garden & 30 houses. Spiders none - unusual cold in afternoon with snow showers - Wind N.W. - a slight increase in numbers of swallows & sand martins - warblers apparently about as numerous as yesterday.

Lanval not yet out - Thursday

TUESDAY, 24th.

Went down stream to bridge & then crossed up into the park walking towards Elapton on the Warbler's plantation. Turned northwards through Bullhays Wood to Budy spent some time at the hollow & blackthorn by the river and after to Budy South Wood & home to Budy's Oak - fine & warm. Day clearing but soon became clouded over & colder - Wind N.W. - some snow showers - no drift. A few migrants warblers especially in numbers -

D.

MAY, 1909.

MONDAY, 17th.

Wet & dull - did not go out till late, then walked along the bank to Mildenhall and along the Heath road to the *Sc. obtusa* pond for 1 *D. nigricauda* ♂ and 1 *Scoropiza striata* ♂ -

TUESDAY, 18th.

Warmer Sunshine & shower - Walked along Hatford Road to the flowering trees noticed yesterday - Empidonax, Junco & a few other finches at the bird cherry - Ferrall & Collier joined me here & we adjourned to the *Podagaster* pond. Where between us we took 5 *O. argentata* - after we had left I walked down stream to Mildenhall to prospect promising ground - one *Dichrochiza glabrifrons* ♀

● 1.42 p.m. WEDNESDAY, 19th.

Very fine & hot - went down stream towards Mildenhall - no prospect. Came back to the old ground & tried for *O. argentata* but none to be seen - few finches about - then walked up to the *Sc. obtusa* ditch & got *obtusa* in numbers & some other good *Scoropiza*. The Empidonax on the *O. argentata* ground is *E. brevicauda* is worth catching! Ferrall & Collier both out - I walked down stream towards Mildenhall to prospect promising ground both promising.

E.

AUGUST, 1909.

THURSDAY, 12th.

Verrall & I - came over to Sandbanks - few flies

Hot & fine

FRIDAY, 13th.

Went in to Bourne with the Saw. Miss W. Kellie - took the former to lunch at Haven Hotel and returned to work her by the S. S. S. Cordiale to Poole & by train back to Bourne.

Very Hot

SATURDAY, 14th.

Went to creek to look for Small Doves - found a longrostris on the way & took 8 or 9. Some good Doves on the bank in the Creek walked round the shore of the Haven near Newtown - *Aythya (abstrata)* of which much else - *Proserpinaca* I saw the numbers on the bank. *Chrysops sepulchralis*

Verrall returned want to have met at Studland

● 11.54 p.m. SUNDAY, 15th.

10th SUNDAY AFTER TRINITY

Went to look for *Apus longirostris* and there saw the Great Horned Owl - 10 *Apus longirostris* & *Chrysops sepulchralis*, some Small Doves of which perhaps three may be good.

Wired for pins

A, 4 October 1894, first collecting excursion with Verrall to Chippenham Fen, Cambridgeshire; B, June 1898, arrival in Scotland for the first time; C, June 1901 at Kennmare, Co. Kerry; D, April 1906 at Sherwood Forest, Nottinghamshire; E, May 1909 at Barton Mills, Suffolk; F, August 1909, while staying at Sandbanks, Poole Harbour, Dorset.

Appendix 6. YERBURY DIARY ENTRIES FOR MAY-SEPTEMBER 1887

– FULL TRANSCRIPT OF WORLD TRAVELS AFTER LEAVING INDIA

Modern names of some places, queries of spellings or after ... (indicating indecipherable words), and other explanatory notes are in [].

May 28 Embarked on board Ravenna at 11.30a.m. Left Bombay about 2p.m.

May 29 At sea

May 30 At sea – met monsoon during the night

May 31 Arrived in Colombo about 3p.m. (lay to outside for 4 hours) hard rain & squalls – landed & went to the Grand Oriental Hotel fairly comfortable – said farewell to Young bound to Australia, gave him Butler's list

June 1 Went for drive, visited Museum well worth a visit (note Crustacea in glass). Called on the mess, dined at club – picked up Thanos [?] passenger

June 2 Left Colombo at 1.30a.m.

June 3 At sea, day's run 334 miles

June 4 At sea

June 5 At sea – sighted N. coast of Sumatra about 5a.m.

June 6 Arrived in Penang 8a.m. went ashore had bkft at Eastern Hotel (very bad) went for drive to Waterfalls, had tiffin at hotel & drove through Town afterwards. Butterflies numerous at Falls – Left Penang 4p.m. very hot & muggy. Penang very pretty

June 7 At sea, sighted the city of Malacca & parts of the coast

June 8 Arrived Singapore 7a.m. went ashore at once & drove up to town to bkft at Hotel de l'Europe, afterwards drove to botanical gardens, called on R.A. Mess, had tiffin there went to club. Sailed at 5p.m. nice cool day – all these islands very pretty, wooded to the water's edge – butterflies very numerous at the gardens

June 9 At sea

June 10 At sea

June 11 At sea

June 12 At sea

June 13 Sighted islands round Hong Kong about 8.30a.m. all looking very bright & green, anchored off P & O wharf about 1.30p.m., left Ravenna & went to Hong Kong Hotel (very hot otherwise comfortable), went in jinricksha [= rickshaw] to the gardens, very pretty

June 14 7a.m. went up Peak in chair & back by Poh foo lam [= Pok fu lam] reservoir etc (thick mist poor view from peak). Hong Kong very pretty, went to P & O office, Pacific Mail office, Museum, R.A. Mess etc – arranged to go to Canton tomorrow. Dined with the Bird's [not identified]. Wrote to Edith

June 15 Left for Canton 8a.m. trip very pretty, mouth of river very strongly fortified – went to Canton Hotel (filthy pot house) visited the embroidery etc shops, the temple of 500 Buddhas, etc, nothing worth seeing except embroidery – stinks terrible, streets narrow & crowded

June 16 Started round Canton about 10a.m. visited silk weaving (worth seeing), jade stone cutting shops etc, execution ground, gaol, water clock, temple 5 Genii, flowery pagoda etc not worth seeing – city walls & 5 story pagoda worth a visit for view – Left Canton 4.15p.m. – spent some 40 dollars on curios at tochon's [?] etc – arrived Hong Kong about 12.30a.m.

June 17 Went to Happy Valley very pretty particularly Protestant cemetery, went to mess to apologise for not dining last night, said goodbye to the Birds and embarked in the Teheran about 4p.m. for Yokohama, passage out of the harbour very pretty

June 18 At sea

- June 19 At sea
- June 20 At sea
- June 21 Arrived in Nagasaki went for a walk with Rothwell [not identified]. Harbour & surroundings very pretty. Left 5p.m.
- June 22 Entered Inland Sea early in morning, very beautiful, passed Simonasaki [= Shimonaseki] near which the strait is very narrow. Passed islands more or less all day but none of the scenery so beautiful as about Simonasaki
- June 23 Arrived in Kobe 8a.m. went ashore at once, had bkft at Hiogo Hotel, engaged guide – & started for Osaka by 10a.m. train, found a lot more passengers at station – went to mint, bazaar etc & returned by 2.15p.m. train – afterwards visited the waterfalls at Kobe & went on board, left about 7p.m.
- June 24 At sea – heavy swell
- June 25 Arrived Yokohama 7a.m., put up ...[?] Hotel engaged guide “Horata Oto” went round curio shops – prices tremendous – Cricket matali [? = cage] – Cloisonné factory interesting
- June 26 Rained hard. Went to Japanese dance – visited some curio shops
- June 27 The usual round of curio shops – visited a nursery garden – Gladioli very fine – went to see no 9 a wonderful sight ! [presumably Japanese theatre] Wrote to Emma
- June 28 Left Yokohama 8a.m. for Tokio arrived 9a.m. – visited Shiba temple (very handsome), Japanese club (so so), ...[?] (pretty) museum etc – put up at Seiyo-ken hotel (indifferent). Evening went to see Sr. [?] of 3000 women very like no 9.
- June 29 Visited Botanical & Zoological gardens, Museum, bazaar, Asakusa, etc, finished with curio shops invested some 28 dollars – Guide left as I could not proceed by 6a.m. train tomorrow – well quit of him, note warn against “Hirata Oto”
- June 30 Went down to Yokohama to engage new guide – had tiffin at hotel, engaged one N. Katia, appears to be a better man than the last venture – left by 4.45p.m. train. Hotel nasty & dirty & landlord – impending note on another trip should try Tokio hotel instead of Seiyo-ken
- July 13 Left Tokio at 6a.m. country green & bright but flat, arrival Utsonumiya at 10a.m. left almost immediately in 3 jinrickshaws – magnificent avenue of *Cryptomeria* all way from U. to Nikko & country pretty – arrived at Nikko about 3p.m., road bad (loose metalling and mud), put up at a clean Japanese tea house. Afternoon walked to Kanman ga fuchi [waterfall and wooded gorge] – river very pretty. [inserted in space available on 20 June:] Visited some curio shops, nothing very good except plaque lacquer at Hobayashi’s very handsome – he asked 240 for it
- July 2 Very wet. Morning did a long round of the temples, very handsome & well worth seeing – tried Jap. Tiffin could not manage it, afternoon walked to Kiri furi [a waterfall] – pretty walk but view spoilt by thick mist hard rain all the time. Bought almost 170 yen’s worth of curios
- July 3 Very wet – morning went for a walk round the small temples – afternoon went for a short walk – very wet & roads very dirty
- July 4 Fairly fine, left Nikko walking at 11.10 for Chuizenji Lake – arrived at hotel about 2.20, road very dirty & in parts very steep, very pretty but mist over high hills, had tiffin & left for Yomotu [= Yomoto] about 4.20 started in a boat & sailed for 3 miles & then walked on to Yomotu the dragons fall [= Ryuzu waterfall] & Yu-no-taki [= Yutaki waterfall] very fine road pretty good long walk – put up at Yomotu for the night, had a hot sulphur bath, smell awful. [inserted at top of page:] Two falls Rin din taki & Yu no taki very fine
- July 5 Returned from Yomotu to Nikko via Chuizenji long walk, views round Yomotu very fine – thick mist prevented view of the discharge for Chuizenji invisible from thick mist – hoisted butterfly net for 1st time – returned to my old quarters at Nikko

- July 6 Left Nikko for Asio over Asio top 1800 ft above Nikko – road awful, mud 9" deep & hard rain all the time – view probably very pretty on fine day – Asio a dirty little village & tea house very dirty – very long 17 mile walk
- July 7 Left Asio for Omama – road bad but pretty about 23 miles – tea house at Omama fairly good. Wet
- July 8 Left Omama for Ikao via Mayebashi about 34 miles road fair & in parts pretty. Steep rise of 5 miles & probably 1000 ft from Shibokawa – views of high mountains all round. Wet
- July 9 Walked from Ikao to Haruna, pretty walk, carvings gate of temple particularly good – return walk very hot, visited the source of hot spring en route home. Wet
- July 10 Left Ikao at 8a.m. by jinricksha arrived at Takasaki about 11.15. Train left 12.52 reached Yokohama about 7.15p.m. via Akabane & Shinbashi
- July 11 Did some business in Yokohama – went to bank etc. Visited
- July 12 Went in rickshaw round Y[okohama] race course etc in afternoon – bought Pryer's "Rhopalocera nihonica" [H.J.S. Pryer (1850-1888), lepidopterist, collector in Japan, was author of *Rhopalocera Nihonica* (1886) = butterflies of Japan]
- July 13 Left Yokohama for Kodana by 12.30p.m. train arrived about 2.15p.m., took rickshaw Yunioto & walked up to Miyanoshita, arrived about 5.30p.m. – put up at Nara-ya's hotel
- July 14 Walked to Kiga & Miyaguro & back by Dogashima. Bridge washed away at latter place & had to cross stream on ladders etc – afternoon walked to Ko-jigoku – Rain
- July 15 Left for Ashi-no-yu, put up at Mutsuzaka & walked on to Hakoni in afternoon – much mist & rain
- July 16 Left Ashinoyu & walked back to Miyanoshita via Moti Hakoni, Simijiri [?], Sibago [?] & Ojigoku – thick mist & rain – Hakoni Lake & Ojigoku worth seeing. Intended walking to Nagao Pass, thick mist, could not see, gave it up
- July 17 Hard rain – proposed going to O' Tomi Togu [a pass] mist prevented
- July 18 Proposed going to O' Tomi Togu – rain prevented. Left for Yokohama by 2.45p.m. train – 1st good view of Fuji from Kodru Station – visited
- July 19 Went to Pacific mail office, banks etc. Paid for 40 dollars' worth of bills to Bochmer to be sent in October – visited
- July 20 Went on board Gaelic about 8.30a.m. sailed 10a.m. noon ran 21 miles. Shared cabin with one – Dr Eastlake
- July 21 At sea. Noon Lat 37° 33' Long 145° 9' Run 322 miles
- July 22 At sea. Noon Lat 40° 0' Long 151° 4' Run 314 miles
- July 23 At sea. Noon Lat 41° 59' Long 157° 7' Run 298 miles
- July 24 At sea. Noon Lat 44° 0' Long 163° 25' Run 302 miles. Wrote to Edith
- July 25 At sea. Noon Lat 45° 36' Long 170° 23' E Run 312
- July 26 At sea. Lat 47° 5' Long 174° 16' W Run 324
Crossed the meridian 188° and consequently had 2 26/7/87 at sea
- July 26 At sea. Lat 46° 31' Long 177° 54' E Run 318
- July 27 At sea. Lat 47° 11' Long 166° 18' W Run 326
- July 28 At sea. Lat 46° 49' Long 158° 10' W Run 340
- July 29 At sea. Lat 46° 15' Long 150° 120' W Run 318
- July 30 At sea. Lat 45° 3' Long 142° 58' W Run 318
Won the sweep on the day's run
- July 31 At sea. Lat 43° 15' Long 136° 3' W Run 317. Wrote to Emma
- August 1 Noon Lat 40° 46' Long 129° 37' Run 323 miles
- August 2 Noon Lat 38° 3' Long 123° 29' Run 328 miles. Sighted "Raes P." [Reyes Point] about 2p.m. anchored about 5.30p.m., thick fog could not land

- August 3 Left Gaelic about 9.30a.m. did not get clear of the customs until 2p.m. – went to Palace Hotel. Evening went to Orpheum, orchestra, trapeze & 2 negro actors, good – San Francisco big bustling city with little to recommend it so far as I can see
- August 4 Drew £30 = 144\$ Wells Fargo & Co. Went to Burlington office to arrange about tickets, decided to go to the Yosemite via Raymond. Got tickets to railway journey to New York, went to Custom House too late – Went to Baldwin (Taming of the Shrew) in the evening – fair – Telegraphed to Cox
- August 5 Went to the Burlington office & got tickets etc, went to custom house & was told to come at 10a.m. tomorrow. Went over to Oaklands to see Jones, Anvill [?] etc off. Shown round with Allmond & Beebe [presumably the same Beebe who he later met in New York, see September 20 below] – evening went to Tivoli to see “She” arrant rot
- August 6 After a lot of trouble got small box of silk [?] started for New York, visited the California market, came down Union Street etc – afternoon went out to the Bay track to see trotting races poor fun – evening went to the Alcassar to see Black Flag – rot. Got answer from Cox about 2p.m.
- August 7 Wrote to Edith. Went into the Golden Gate Park for a walk in the afternoon – baseball, concert etc going on
- August 8 Took Cox’s telegram to Comptoir d’Escompte they refused to cash up, wired to Cox to arrange for Chicago. Left S.F. at 3.30p.m. – Pullman’s car, not comfortable, grub at Lathrop uneatable
- August 9 Arrived Raymond about 7a.m. very dirty, inn where we had breakfast nasty & dirty. Left in coach about 8.30, hot dusty drive to Grant’s Springs 22 miles where we had tiffin, went on to Clarkes Wawona afterwards, slept at Clarkes Hotel not comfortable
- August 10 Left Wawona about 7a.m. drove to Glacier Point – pleasant drive, an enormous partly cleaned pine had fallen across the road completely blocking it but 4 of us managed to roll it over – had tiffin at Glacier Hotel – first view of valley rather disappointed. Half Dome & Sentinel Rock quite unique – rode down trail to Barnard’s Hotel
- August 11 Left hotel about 7a.m. drove to Mirror Lake to see the sun rise & afterwards round the floor of the valley – went back to breakfast & afterwards started for Eagle’s Peak, the highest of 3 brothers [a so-called rock formation] – long hot ride passed Yosemite Falls, nearly dry & very fine view from peak
- August 12 Walked to foot of Yosemite Falls in the morning & in afternoon went to Vernal & Nevada [trails] very little water but a not unpleasant ride – bought photographs
- August 13 Left the valley – El Capitan & Cathedral Spires en route very fine, arrived Clarkes about 12 noon, started for big trees 1.30 very dusty, Grizzly Giant 85ft circumference [the largest *Sequoia* in Yosemite], Wawona roadway



[a diagram indicating the tunnel cut through another *Sequoia* in 1881, 7ft wide at top, 11ft at base, to enable carriages to pass through] – one of the best things I have seen

- August 14 Returned to Raymond, road hot & dusty, slept in car
- August 15 Arrived Lathrop about 7a.m. – changed train for Sacramento & started for Reno about 12 noon, crossed Sierra Nevada, scenery nothing extraordinary, arrived Reno about 8p.m. slept there. Road very dusty
- August 16 Left Reno 7a.m. for Salt Lake – road runs through barren desert of sage brush – but is fertile where irrigated. Slept in train. Road dusty

- August 17 Arrived Ogden 7a.m., changed cars for Salt Lake arrived about 11a.m., went to Walker's House. Drove round city in afternoon, visited Temple, Tabernacle etc
- August 18 Went to Garfield Beach – bathed there very unpleasant, water extraordinarily buoyant – lake very clear & of beautiful blues. Wrote to Emma
- August 19 Train very late. Left S[alt] Lake City about 11p.m., passed Castle Gate about 6p.m. Slept in car. Country as a rule fertile – Lake Utah pretty – food at station bad
- August 20 Passed through Black Cañon in the early morning, & through the Great Cañon of the Arkansas [River] in the afternoon. Royal Gorge did not come up to my anticipation – crossed Marshall Pass some very steep gradients. Snow sheds spoilt view. Arrived Manitou 8p.m. Manitou House
- August 21 Hired buggy & drove to the Garden of the Gods & Glen Eerie in the morning – Cave of the Winds, Ute Pass & various springs in the afternoon – Cave of the Winds well worth seeing
- August 22 Started for Pike's Peak, 14,336ft [now estimated at 14,115ft], about 7a.m., picked up people at all the hotels numbered 35 at half way house – day very bad, thick mist and at top hail & snow very cold – the occasional peeps that we got almost repaid one – walked down through slush etc to ½ way house – lower part of walk pleasant – rain from ½ way house to hotel. Took a soda plunge bath
- August 23 Left Manitou 9.45a.m. arrived Denver 3p.m. put up Windsor. Spark in eye had to go to oculist [sic] to get it removed, very painful – Went to Music Hall in evening, awful performance
- August 24 Walked round Denver, not much to see – growing place, progress extraordinary. Arranged to leave by 9.55p.m. train, accident – bridge 5 miles out washed away, Union Pacific train ran into stream. Engine driver killed, Burlington train close behind – narrow escape. Returned to Denver
- August 25 At Denver all day, left about 6.30p.m., changed train at scene of yesterday's accident, both bridges breached, pier formed of cribs, temporary crossing, arrangements for passengers bad – slept in Pullman car
- August 26 In train – regular train from Denver overtook us at Lincoln & we changed cars (back to original car in which we started from Denver) – slept in car. Country about Lincoln very fertile & rich, quantities of cattle as far as McCook, rolling grass hills with but little cultivation
- August 27 Arrived Chicago about 6p.m, 28 hours late, crossed Mississippi at Burlington, stream & bridge not so impressive as Indus at Attock. Country very reach [sic] & fertile – Went to Columbia theatre poor performance
- August 28 Wired Cox
- August 29 Drew \$90 1st National Bank, afterwards drove round Lincoln Park (very pretty) the various boulevards, water works, etc. Evening went to see "Arabian nights" at Grand Opera House (rot)
- August 30 Went to Union Stock Yards & round Armour's factory [meat-packing]. Evening went to "The Rag baby" Chicago Opera House (fair)
- August 31 Walked out to Lincoln Park & along shore of Lake Michigan, returned by train – evening went to see Evangeline [at the] Columbia – fair –
- September 1 Bought Portmanteau, paid bill at Grand Pacific. Left Chicago 3p.m. Saw very little of country, appeared to be chiefly sand hills
- September 2 Arrived at Falls Station about 5.30a.m. 1st view of Niagara very impressive, arrived at Clifton House about 6a.m. Drove to Whirlpool Rapids, Whirlpool, Table Rock, & Horseshoe Falls. After lunch went in Maid of Mist to American side, did the Cave of

- Winds & the other sights of the Goat Island group. Cave Bay terrifying, wind roaring, spray falling in sheets etc. Niagara exceeded one's expectation
- September 3 Left Niagara 5p.m. arrived Toronto 9.50p.m. by steamer put up Rossin House
- September 4 Went for drive round Queen's Park etc, not much to see. Wrote to Edith. Toronto handsome well laid out city – rapidly increasing
- September 5 Went to bank etc
- September 6 Left Toronto 8.30a.m. arrived Kingston about 3p.m., drove round city to military college etc, nothing to see – British American Hotel dirty & uncomfortable
- September 7 Left Kingston about 6.30a.m. Steamer 1½ hours late. Passed 1000 Islands (pretty but overrated), rapids nothing very extraordinary. Steamer ran on top of pier at Lachine, had some trouble disembarking, arrived in Montreal about 10p.m. almost 4 hours late – Windsor [hotel]
- September 8 Drove round Montreal to the park – Montreal a very handsome city with fine public buildings. Took train 5.30p.m. to Lachine & descended the rapids in steamer – very nice trip
- September 9 Went to Molson's bank to get bills of Ex. cashed, had some trouble as they required identification, eventually got cashed at hotel – went to baseball game very poor exhibition
- September 10 Drove round the Mountain, very pretty drive. Afternoon went to baseball game St Alban's v. Gordon's very one sided – Left Montreal about 7p.m. for Quebec by steamer
- September 11 Arrived Quebec 7a.m. Drove to Montmorenci Falls & round city afterwards – disappointed
- September 12 Drove to Indian [Huron] village Lorette & back along the Plains of Abraham – Went to theatre in the evening to see Lucrezia Borgia – indifferent performance – St Louis Hotel very dirty & uncomfortable
- September 13 Left Quebec 9a.m. reached Montreal 4.30p.m. & Plattsburg [= Plattsburgh, New York state] 7p.m. put up at Fouquet House
- September 14 Left Plattsburg 7a.m. in steamer – Lake Champlain pretty but disappointing weather bad – Lake George bright & pretty, arrived Albany 7p.m. went to Delavan House
- September 15 Left Albany 8.30a.m. for trip down Hudson. Hudson River did not come up to my expectations – arrived New York about 6p.m., put up at Hoffman House – went to 5th Avenue Theatre Allan Adair
- September 16 Went to Cook's, Port Office, Grand Central depot etc etc. Evening went to see Circus in town – rot – a good juggler & rope dancer. Got Edith's letter
- September 17 Called on Twombly [presumably Hamilton McKown Twombly, 1849-1901, a New York businessman, unclear how Yerbury knew of him] – went to see the Statue of Liberty afterwards
- September 18 Went out to Park, pretty & nicely laid out. Zoo poor
- September 19 Went across Brooklyn Bridge, dined with Twombly at Union League Club, went to see "The Marquis" at Casino afterwards, tremendous crush
- September 20 Went to see Twombly & visited the Stock Exchange, Brokers offices, Insurance building, etc, had lunch with him, called on Beebe [presumably the same person he had seen in San Francisco on 5 August and ? the father of the entomologist William Beebe, who would then have been aged 10]. Went to 5th Avenue Theatre Mrs Langtry [Lillie Langtry who was touring USA at the time] fair – rest indifferent
- September 21 Lunched with Beebe, went to Custom House to see about parcel – called of Tomes [?]
- [no further entries in this year]

Appendix 7. Unidentified photographs – possibly from the Yerbury family (Figs 36-37)



The above photographs were enclosed in a miniature frame, and are in the possession of John Falcke. The man was concealed behind the woman. They were evidently taken at different times and by different photographers. The picture of the woman has the following details on the reverse: "Barnes & Son Photographers 422 Mile End Road, duplicates may be had at any time. No. 9082 and at Bedford House 6, Bedford Place, Commercial Road East". That of the man has apparently been cut from a larger photograph as its reverse only has incomplete words at the lower edge: "Edmund G.." and on the line below "...maler & ph.." Barnes & Son had a studio in Mile End Road from 1863 to 1887, and the style of the photograph and that of the woman's dress suggested that it was probably taken in the 1860s. The other photographer may be Edmund Goshawk, who worked in Harrow from at least 1862.

The initial assumption was that the man in uniform might be Yerbury in an early part of his career, in which case the woman might have been his mother, but the lack of a family connection with the areas where these photographs were taken may suggest otherwise. Recognition of the uniform was crucial to a potential identification of the wearer. However, this has proved difficult. Enquiries with the Royal Artillery indicated that it bore no resemblance to their uniforms during this period. The possibility that it related to Yerbury's training as a cadet at the Woolwich Military Academy was considered, and its successor at Sandhurst, which now holds the Woolwich archives, was consulted. Their curator Dr Anthony Morton (*pers. comm.*) commented that Woolwich Gentlemen Cadets wore a dark blue tunic with a plain red collar, while "Under Officers" wore gold lace along the edge of their collar; the collar in the photograph looked like that of an Under Officer – cadets who had been made cadet corporals or sergeants etc., which gave them a small degree of authority over their fellow cadets; they might be selected from senior cadets, i.e. those in their final year. However, Yerbury's cadet records give no indication that this happened in his case, and the apparent epaulette on the right shoulder did not resemble anything likely to have been worn by a cadet. The National Army Museum, Chelsea suggested that he was wearing an 1857 pattern double breasted tunic, which would exclude identification as Yerbury.



38. George Carter Bignell.



39. Frederic Raine.



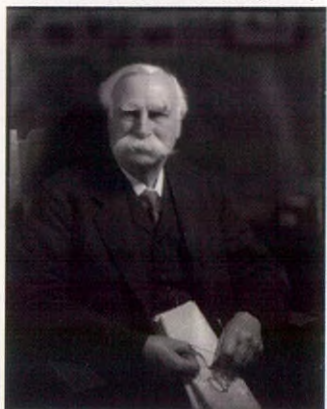
40. Edward Ernest Green (1904).



41. Oldfield Thomas.



42. Howard Irby.



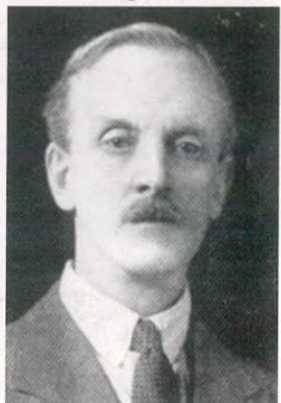
43. Edward Bagnall Poulton.



44. David Sharp (1869).



45. David Sharp (later).



46. Percy Hall Grimshaw.

Figs 38-46. Some of Yerbury's friends and contacts mentioned in this article. Oldfield Thomas, shown in a painting by Walter Stoneman, was Yerbury's co-author in the paper on mammals of Aden, in which four new species of gerbils had their joint authorship.



47. *Agathomyia woodella* female, © Dmitry Gavryushin. Wing 3.5mm.



48. Yerbury's Gecko *Hemidactylus yerburii*, © Todd Pierson. Length 65mm.

Published by



Dipterists
Forum

ISSN 0953-7260